A Comparative Atlas of Defence in Latin America and Caribbean

2016 Edition
# Table of Contents

Foreword ................................................................. 5

Preface ........................................................................... 7

## LATIN AMERICAN REGION

The apocalyptic violence of the 20th and 21st centuries and military institutions .......... 12

*Juan Rial*

CHAPTER 1: The Legal Framework ........................................................................ 15

CHAPTER 2: The Institutions .................................................................................. 29

CHAPTER 3: The Budgets ....................................................................................... 37

CHAPTER 4: The Armed Forces ............................................................................. 41

CHAPTER 5: Hemispheric Relations ......................................................................... 49

CHAPTER 6: Education .......................................................................................... 59

CHAPTER 7: Defence and National International Community ................................ 63

CHAPTER 8: Special Section: the Caribbean .......................................................... 81

CHAPTER 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama ......................................... 99
CHAPTER 10: Argentina ................................................................. 112
CHAPTER 11: Bolivia ................................................................. 118
CHAPTER 12: Brazil ................................................................. 124
CHAPTER 13: Chile ................................................................. 132
CHAPTER 14: Colombia .......................................................... 138
CHAPTER 15: Cuba ................................................................. 144
CHAPTER 16: Dominican Republic ............................................ 150
CHAPTER 17: Ecuador ............................................................. 156
CHAPTER 18: El Salvador .......................................................... 162
CHAPTER 19: Guatemala .......................................................... 168
CHAPTER 20: Honduras ............................................................. 174
CHAPTER 21: Mexico ............................................................... 180
CHAPTER 22: Nicaragua ............................................................ 188
CHAPTER 23: Paraguay ............................................................. 194
CHAPTER 24: Peru ................................................................. 200
CHAPTER 25: Uruguay ............................................................. 204
CHAPTER 26: Venezuela .......................................................... 210
As Minister of National Security of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago and President of the XII Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas, I am honoured to have the opportunity to contribute to the Foreword of RESDAL’s 2016 Comparative Atlas. CDMA Member States subscribe to the principle of increased transparency in defence matters through exchanges of information, reporting on defence expenditures and by greater civil-military dialogue – the very result that RESDAL seeks to achieve via the Comparative Atlas. It is indeed a Herculean task to compile this important tool for research, planning and decision-making on defence institutions in Latin America and the Caribbean.

The launch of the 2016 Comparative Atlas at the XII CDMA aligns with the meeting’s purpose, to foster the mutual knowledge and exchange of ideas and experiences on defence and security in the Americas.

The theme of the XII CDMA is “Strengthening Defence and Security Cooperation in the Hemisphere in an Increasingly Volatile Global Environment”. It is the first time that the meeting is being convened in the Caribbean.

Our region is not a homogeneous one, particularly in terms of how defence and security are organised. Trinidad and Tobago, like other states in the region, does not possess a Ministry of Defence. The Ministry of National Security oversees all matters related to security and defence. As a small island state, Trinidad and Tobago knows too well the destabilising effect of crime and violence and transnational organised crime. We take seriously our responsibility for security matters in CARICOM, and we continue to take pride in our Defence Force in the execution of its traditional roles, and in its response to the changing international environment. This requires an expansion of these roles to support civil authorities and the adoption of a more collaborative approach with regional partners, notably, joint interdiction patrols with the police, responding in the
aftermath of natural disasters, and the prevention of illicit trafficking. This convergence of defence and security was highlighted in the 2014 Comparative Atlas.

Notwithstanding the Hemisphere’s advancements in defence and security, the Americas is the only region in the world that does not have a Hemispheric defence and security policy. This has not prevented security and defence forces in the Americas from recognising that cooperation is the only way to address the common threats facing our countries, which are unhindered by national borders. Mechanisms such as the OECS Regional Security System and the South American Defence Council, provide pockets of collective response to threats within the Hemisphere. The design of the respective security and defence architecture for the Cricket World Cup in the Caribbean (2007) and the Rio Olympic Games (2016), were premised on the recognition of a collaborative approach to securing major events.

International peace keeping missions such as MINUSTAH, training exercises such as FAHUM, and the specialised conferences of military institutions in the Americas, provide additional layers of cooperation among the armed forces in the Americas. Collaborative responses in the aftermath of natural disasters in our region, namely, Haiti (2010) following the earthquake, Grenada (Hurricane Ivan 2004), the recent earthquake in Ecuador, and many others, have operated without the cover of a formal coordinating mechanism.

It is with this in mind, that the Government of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago advocates for the development of a Hemispheric security and defence cooperation policy, beginning with a collective disaster response mechanism to provide humanitarian emergency assistance. This will improve disaster response across the Americas and provide the basis for a more overarching policy. The XII CDMA is timely in providing a forum for such discussions to take place at the political level, which is necessary to legitimise this process.

The Comparative Atlas is also timely, as it will be a useful resource in the development of the cooperation policy. Its value in providing an overall picture of defence and security in the Hemisphere, and in identifying strengths and linkages in current arrangements, will redound to tangible advancements in the Hemispheric defence and security architecture.

The Government of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago commends RESDAL’s commitment towards greater collaboration and cooperation in the Hemisphere. I take this opportunity to express my sincere gratitude for the contributions of RESDAL to hemispheric defence and security and look forward to a successful XII CDMA

Major General (ret’d) the Honourable Edmund Dillon
Minister of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago
President of the XII CDMA
Preace

In 2015, the Comparative Atlas of Defence celebrated its 10 years of existence. Today, one year later, it is a pleasure for us to present the seventh edition of this publication, which has become the main source of data on defence matters in the region. Over 19,000 people downloaded the 2014 edition within the first week of publication, and there were more than half a million hits recorded on its pages in the first two months.

The publication was required in print format by the media, academia, ministries, armed forces, congresses, embassies, universities and think tanks, both at regional and international level. In 2015, the publication was taken as a model for replication by institutions in the Middle East, and an additional request for assistance was also made from Africa.

Such demand shows the legitimacy of the source as well as a noteworthy fact: the interest in defence and relations in the region is still high, and what this publication has achieved in the region is admired by the rest of the world.

RESDAL is aware of such interest and of what the Comparative Atlas entails; as a result, it made the decision to undertake a new edition of this laborious endeavor, which has benefitted from the collaboration of many of you. We especially thank the Ministry of National Security of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago for the financial support that made it possible for this edition to be available today, as well as for presenting it at the XII Conference of Ministers of Defence of the Americas hosted by such country.

This cooperation between governments and civil society, which gave way to the Compar-
ative Atlas in two languages, has become a relevant feature in the hemispheric development and deserves to be understood in its full dimension. The government of Trinidad and Tobago has taken an important step in this regard: the Comparative Atlas, which used to be funded by private donors, is now an enterprise funded by a government and RESDAL, supporting this cooperation and showing to other regions of the world how these two sectors -government and civil society- can attain great results when they work together.

The same applies to the collaboration of ministries and the armed forces in providing data. Beyond our gratitude, it is worth mentioning that this feature of the Comparative Atlas attracts the international attention and underscores the progress made in defence and the region in the areas of transparency, confidence-building and the development of tools that may offer an answer to common issues.

The topics covered in this edition also reflect the contexts in which the defence system operates, with a focus on the region and its place in the world. These include the size of operations in support of the community, cooperation in the domestic arena, and assistance provided in the event of natural or man-made disasters, increasingly more relevant.

Matters related to the future make-up of the military institutions have also been addressed, including the interest in the military career and the incorporation of women into the armed forces. The latter is a subject RESDAL has paid special attention to from the first edition of the Comparative Atlas in 2005. Subsequent editions added more information. The first regional diagnosis on “Women in the armed forces and police institutions” was published in 2009; in 2013, a study was undertaken on the role of women in peacekeeping missions and in 2015, RESDAL was asked to submit to the UN High Independent Panel on Peace Operations -HIPPO- the conclusions from the study carried out on MINUSTAH, MONUSCO and UNIFIL operations; its summary can be found in “The Women, Peace and Security Agenda in the Year of its Review: Integrating Resolution 1325 into the Military and Police”.

All this work was carried out with the purpose of strengthening international operations through the development of the gender-based perspective in post-conflict societies, with an emphasis on sharing experiences and lessons learnt. This edition of the Atlas presents true data that enable to appreciate the countries’ progress made on this subject.

RESDAL considers that this edition is a way of contributing to a cooperative, democratic, secure and peaceful environment. We hope to have attained such goal.

Marcela Donadio
Executive Secretary
RESDAL
THE LATIN AMERICAN REGION
# The Latin American Region

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>43,712,000</td>
<td>2,780,400 km²</td>
<td>437,856,000,000</td>
<td>8,062</td>
<td>10,017</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>79,845</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>10,904,000</td>
<td>1,098,580 km²</td>
<td>33,983,000,000</td>
<td>2,514</td>
<td>4,645</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>34,078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>209,486,000</td>
<td>8,514,880 km²</td>
<td>1,534,782,000,000</td>
<td>7,326</td>
<td>293,154,167</td>
<td>1.40</td>
<td>63,349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>18,276,000</td>
<td>756,100 km²</td>
<td>235,419,000,000</td>
<td>12,881</td>
<td>4,571,174,008</td>
<td>2.15</td>
<td>67,683</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>48,650,000</td>
<td>1,141,750 km²</td>
<td>253,240,000,000</td>
<td>5,205</td>
<td>4,916,946,842</td>
<td>1.94</td>
<td>265,050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>4,870,000</td>
<td>51,100 km²</td>
<td>56,908,000,000</td>
<td>11,685</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>11.73</td>
<td>14,497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>11,425,000</td>
<td>169,890 km²</td>
<td>3,549,345,000</td>
<td>311</td>
<td>282</td>
<td>1.67</td>
<td>959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>10,652,000</td>
<td>48,670 km²</td>
<td>71,433,000,000</td>
<td>6,706</td>
<td>19,978,247,480</td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td>63,349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>16,385,000</td>
<td>256,370 km²</td>
<td>94,014,000,000</td>
<td>5,738</td>
<td>4,571,174,008</td>
<td>1.94</td>
<td>41,403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>6,324,000</td>
<td>21,040 km²</td>
<td>27,327,000,000</td>
<td>4,321</td>
<td>4,916,946,842</td>
<td>1.94</td>
<td>24,023</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Defence, Internal Order and Administration budget.

Guatemala

Population: 16,703,000
Geographic area: 108,890 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 68,142,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 4,080
Armed Forces Personnel: 18,181
Defence budget (in US dollars): 7,953,325
% GDP: 0.39

Haiti

Population: 10,890,000
Geographic area: 27,750 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 8,160,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 749
Armed Forces Personnel: 14,385
Defence budget (in US dollars): 7,093,325
% GDP: 0.10

Honduras

Population: 8,183,000
Geographic area: 112,490 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 20,632,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 2,521
Armed Forces Personnel: 15,216
Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,622
% GDP: 1.61

Mexico

Population: 126,248,000
Geographic area: 1,964,380 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 1,082,431,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 8,574
Armed Forces Personnel: 267,656
Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,978,115,325
% GDP: 0.55

Nicaragua

Population: 6,152,000
Geographic area: 130,370 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 12,903,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 2,097
Armed Forces Personnel: 12,793
Defence budget (in US dollars): 7,215,107,300
% GDP: 0.56

Panama

Population: 3,991,000
Geographic area: 75,420 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 55,755,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 13,970
Armed Forces Personnel: 23,105
Defence budget (in US dollars): 3,987
% GDP: 2.29

Paraguay

Population: 6,723,000
Geographic area: 406,750 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 26,804,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 3,987
Armed Forces Personnel: 16,087
Defence budget (in US dollars): 3,987
% GDP: 1.65

Peru

Population: 31,776,000
Geographic area: 1,285,220 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 178,643,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 5,622
Armed Forces Personnel: 18,295
Defence budget (in US dollars): 2,237,685,488
% GDP: 1.25

Uruguay

Population: 3,443,000
Geographic area: 176,220 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 53,145,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 15,436
Armed Forces Personnel: 22,316
Defence budget (in US dollars): 770,840,944
% GDP: 1.65

Venezuela

Population: 30,936,000
Geographic area: 912,050 km²
GDP (in US dollars): 185,611,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 6,000
Armed Forces Personnel: 385,315
Defence budget (in US dollars): 8,549,765,946
% GDP: 4.91

Analysis

The apocalyptic violence of the 20th and 21st centuries and military institutions

Juan Rial

Political analyst and consultant to international organizations. Founding member of RESDAL.

The guns fired in August 1914 marked the outset of a devastating war which, except for a "truce" between 1918 and 1931 (Asia) and 1939 (Europe), extended over up to August 1945 and ended with the horror of the atomic bombs launch.

In that period, humanity lived the aftermath of an extreme violence. The result was total war: genocides occurred, they experimented in politics and social organization, military technology changed continuously and military institutions reached its zenith as to becoming highly relevant organizations for society.

****

A little over one-hundred years ago, the battle of Verdun was waged and, in eight months, caused a quarter of a million deaths and about half a million wounded from both factions. In July 1916, the battle of Somme started and, in four months, it caused the loss of 420,000 British troops (almost 22,000 died on the first day!) under artillery and machine gun fire. Fully-tracked armored vehicles came to the scene and aviation started to become active component of combat.

The victims of war included more military personnel than civilians, more soldiers than officers and most of them were young. But it did not only impact the lower classes but also the future leaders of the middle and high classes, which never reached that state. Some nations suffered the loss of a significant portion of their population (such as the Serbians in a figure that might have been as high as 27%)

During the so-called World War II, the civilian casualties outnumbered the uniformed victims who responded to a formal command. No matter how controversial figures may be, the death toll is estimated from 55 to 60 million people, even reaching over 70 million according to the most pessimistic estimations, and decreasing to 40-45 million in line with the most optimistic views.

The estimation has been hampered by the concealment and continuous change of the "official" numbers, for instance, Stalin admitted in 1945 that the tally for the USSR was 7 million deaths (at present, the estimations range from 17 to 37 million deaths). China, the second leading country in terms of fatal casualties, finds it hard to calculate the losses since the nation was staging a civil war at that time, so estimations range from 8 to 30 million. Germany was the third most affected country, showing figures estimated at 4.5 to 10 million losses (1.5 million civilians are believed to have been killed by bombings attributed to the Allied forces).

Poland was the fourth country with the highest death toll, ranging from 3 to 6 million, including the Polish Jews exterminated at the concentration camps. Other figures have not been included since they were deliberately concealed from history, such as the war-driven starvation in Bengal, killing from 2 to 4 million Indians. Japan is assumed to have had 1.2 million soldiers and 1 million civilians killed, and 1.4 million disappeared.

This cataclysm strongly affected the young generation, causing notorious demographic imbalances.

One example may be cited. According to G. F. Krivosheev (on a statistical study published in 2001), out of the 8,668 million Soviet soldiers killed in WWII (figure currently acknowledged by the Russian Joint Chiefs of Staff), 18% were under 20 years old, 40% were under 25 and 57.5% were under 30. Some scholars contend that Krivosheev underestimated the number of deaths at the hospitals located in rearguard areas as well as the fatal casualties among prisoners of war.

Fortunately, after 1945, none of the leaders who had access to the nuclear weapons button pressed it. Just some threatening rhetorics are recalled, such as Mao Zedong claiming that a better world would emerge after a nuclear war. Large-scale chemical or biological weapons were not employed either, despite the "experiments" done by the big powers and the use of defoliants in the Vietnam war, Saddam Hussein’s actions in Iraq or Assad’s Army in Syria.

Although a nuclear war scenario was a possibility, the armed forces—with a prominent role in the ‘40s in the XX century—sought to prevent it. The United States and the USSR, the military leaders of the first and second world, never confronted each other. The
United States was directly involved in Korea and Vietnam, but for other third world scenarios it resorted to inner lines, using “proxies” as combatants, subversive organizations for one and traditional armed forces for another. Numerous forces would fight, mostly recruited as conscripts, following traditional values and structures.

Up until the ‘50s in the XX century, governments controlled the information, censorship worked effectively, and the propaganda attempted to persuade the population, pushing dissidents to the sidelines.

In the late ‘60s, the scenario no longer existed. The TV news reported the daily developments in Vietnam. The effects were atrocious for a military force that won battles but lost the war. Although the number of deaths was much higher among the Vietnamese (according to Guenter Lewy, from 1965 to 1974 the deaths totaled near 444 thousand between the North Vietnamese Army soldiers and guerrilla men, and some 587 thousand civilians, and around 282 thousand Americans and allies). According to official sources from the US archives, the KIAs (killed in action) plus the deaths of non-combatants, the disappeared and those killed in captivity totaled 58,315 people, while the number of the hospitalized wounded reached 153 thousand (in addition to 150 thousand who did not require hospital care).

In the light of the US public opinion, the military institutions were the main responsible for the defeat. The consequences came swiftly. Compulsory military service was abolished and replaced with the recruitment of professionals (AVF). Little by little, the military technology yielded supremacy to the dual-use civil force and -most importantly- rules and values changed, at least from the discursive perspective. The influence of these changes spread across a large part of the third world countries, even more after the implosion of the exterior and interior Soviet empires. In 1939, Alfred Vagts stated (on his book “Militarism”) that armed forces disappear if the political regime they serve also disappears. Vagts only took into consideration the fall of a regime as a result of a military defeat, which did not occur in the former USSR.

****

Today, the prevailing violence in wars takes a lower military toll. The United States has been on a long-running war in Afghanistan since 2001, which has claimed 18,675 lives and 20,904 wounded up until 2016. In Iraq, from 2003 to 2011, the US reported 32,222 deaths and 36,719 wounded. The number of deaths include those of civilian recruits of the US Government. From 2001 to 2011, the number of deployed personnel reached around 1.9 million troops (according to a report by Rand Corporation, which cannot accurately determine how many members of the US armed forces have more than one period of service).

The number of civilian victims of violence, instead, is higher. According to the Iraq Body Count (IBC), from 2003 to 2011, some 114 thousand civilians are believed to have been killed while millions of refugees and internally-displaced persons were recorded. In Afghanistan, from 2001 to 2014, some 450 thousand deaths occurred (not including those produced in Pakistan), but only 26 thousand have been documented.

This has resulted in the efforts by the military organizations to entrust the “dirty” tasks to the civilian contractors, including cross-examination of prisoners, propaganda and public affairs and ongoing presence of legal counselors.

****

Latin America was not alien to these changes. The last, large-scale bellicose confrontation between nations took place a long time ago. It was the Chaco war between 1932 and 1935, where the death toll was estimated from 90 to 100 thousand. In the three years that the war lasted, Bolivia mobilized 250,000 soldiers and Paraguay 120,000, who combated leaving a high number of casualties (perhaps 60,000 Bolivians and 30,000 Paraguayans), and a large number of wounded, maimed and disappeared persons. The various types of diseases both physical and psychological, the hostile theater of operations and the lack of water and decent food, claimed the highest toll of lives and affected the health of surviving soldiers, many of them for good.

More recent “peripheral” conflicts reported fewer casualties. In 1982, during the Malvinas/Falklands War, the Argentine troops killed in action amounted to 635 men while 1,068 were wounded, reporting a total of 1,703 casualties. Almost half of those killed were onboard the General Belgrano cruiser sunk on 2 May 1982. Argentina had some 14,600 troops engaged in the conflict.

For its part, Great Britain used 28,000 men and two aircraft carriers, and the war lasted for 74 days, of which combat was staged for 44. The official figures accepted by Great Britain reveal 255 men killed during the operations and 777 wounded, 1,032 casualties in total. Given that the supporting documentation has been seized until June 2072, such data, which shows very low figures for Argentina, cannot be checked. Also the death of 3 inhabitants of the island has been reported. The information about the number of suicides and mental disorders suffered by combatants from both sides in the aftermath, is not very reliable.

One last example is the border war in Amazonia be-
Juan Rial / The apocalyptic violence of the 20th and 21st centuries and military institutions

tween Ecuador and Peru from late January to late February 1995. The number of army and aviation troops engaged from each country remains unknown. The official death toll varies depending on each country’s version. Ecuador officially reported the death of 33 soldiers and 70 wounded, but the Association of Veterans of Cenepa reports 131 deaths. For its part, Peru has been silent in this regard. Although it finally reported the death of 60 soldiers, the war veterans assert that the actual number is higher.

There are no subsequent examples of conflicts between States, and the likelihood for disputes to emerge among Latin American countries is low. This strongly limits the region’s military organizations, whose key mission today is to confront internal conflicts.

****

Just to cite some numbers. The long-running conflict in Colombia reports outrageous figures. According to weekly publication Semana of February 8, 2014, the national (state) record pointed to more than 6 million casualties. Most of them were victims to forceful displacements, which totaled almost 5.4 million from 1984 to 2014 (based on this, at last, the official figure nears the numbers revealed by specialized NGOs such as Codehí). However, thousands of other people also suffered all kinds of war crimes: more than 130,000 were threatened, around 75,000 lost their assets, over 90,000 disappeared, and their relatives were among the 21,000 kidnapped persons, almost 55,000 were victim of some kind of terrorist act, near 95,000 people were murdered and more than 540,000 were affected by the murder of a loved one, 10,500 were victims of antipersonnel mines, 6,500 cases of torture, almost 7,000 cases of forcefully-recruited children and 4,000 cases of sexual violence make up the map of the scourge compiled by the Victim’s Unit.

According to the National Center for Historical Memory of the Colombian government, victims of abductions totaled 27,000 from 1970 to 2010: 24,000 were carried out by guerrilla groups and the rest by paramilitary formations. From 1985 to 2012, selective murders accounted for 150,000 victims. From 1988 to 2012, 95 terrorist acts were recorded, claiming 1,566 victims. From 1985 to 2012, 25,000 forceful disappearances allegedly occurred. From 1985 to 2012, the cases of sexual violence amounted to 1,760 (a low rate showing cases are rarely reported). The number of internally-displaced persons between 1996 and 2012 was estimated in 4.7 million. From 1988 to 2012, mines took a toll of 2,100 people and wounded 800.

The so-called “War against Drugs” staged in Mexico with a strong military involvement shows “a period that accounts for some of the bloodiest years of the nation’s war against drug-trafficking and drug cartels” from 2007 to 2014, which claimed the lives of 164,000 people. In that same period, more than 103,000 people were killed in Afghanistan and Iraq, two countries at war. In other words, Mexico reported more deaths in the same period without being at war with another nation, as published by journalist Jason M. Breslow on Frontline.

Lastly, a research study currently performed by RES-DAL shows that according to the 2016 Public (In)security Index, homicides per day in 2015 accounted for 16.3 in Honduras, 13.6 in Guatemala and 10.6 in El Salvador. In 14 countries of the region included in the study, the count reveals 11 homicides and 10 rapes per hour.

****

Fortunately, no terrorist actions were reported like the ones occurred in Europe linked to the conflicts in the Middle East (except for isolated cases such as the bombings in Buenos Aires in 1994), which would entail a different bias beyond the usual discursive reference made to the matter. For their part, mass cyber-attacks -one of the most serious threats to today’s increasingly urbanized world- have not occurred either.

****

Finally, a discourse and practice which are taking roots should be mentioned: the gender perspective in the armed forces. Military institutions have faced the need to include the gender discussion; however, practical resistance is still considerable. A chauvinist culture still prevails and female presence in the armed forces is nothing but “tolerated”. If the female members intend to have a career and climb in the ranks, they must behave in line with traditional values. However, substantial progress has been made. Legally speaking, certain barriers have disappeared and practices are changing little by little. A long road must still be walked but the direction is correct. Efforts are being made by the armed forces to show the progress, but much of it is still the exception than the rule.

The security forces, which must serve and protect citizens, have updated their practices but still have certain barriers in place which are hard to overcome.

As military and security forces are increasingly “occupational” rather than “heroic”, female presence and its values will become progressively more important.

****

This situation depicts the strong changes that have occurred and still occur in society and within the political entourage in relation to the military forces and their use. Readers are welcomed to draw conclusions.
Chapter 1:
The Legal Framework
### What do Constitutions define?

#### Argentina (1853, Last reform 1994)

**Leading Political Procedures**
- **Powers of the President:**
  - Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 99, sub. 12).
  - Declare war with the approval of Congress (Sec. 99, sub. 15) and the state of siege in case of external attacks, for a limited period of time, with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 16).
  - Appoint senior officers with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 13).
  - Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces (Sec. 99, sub. 14).
- **Powers of Congress:**
  - Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 75, sub. 25) and the declaration of state of siege in case of external attacks (Sec. 61).
  - Authorize the president to make peace (Sec. 75, sub. 25).
  - Recommend to the Plurinational Legislative Assembly the promotion to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General, Admiral, Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (Sec. 172, sub. 19).
  - Exercise the powers as Captain General (Commander) of the Armed Forces and make use of them for the defence of the State, its independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 172, sub. 25).
  - Appoint and dismiss the Armed Forces through the appropriate Ministry (Sec. 321, sub. 5).

#### Bolivia (2008)

**Leading Political Procedures**
- **Powers of the President:**
  - Provide the security and defence of the Nation (Sec. 172, sub. 16).
  - Appoint and dismiss the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces and the Chiefs of the Army, the Air Force and Navy (Sec. 172, sub. 17).
  - Recommend to the Plurinational Legislative Assembly the promotions to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General, Admiral, Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (Sec. 172, sub. 19).
  - Exercise the powers as Captain General (Commander) of the Armed Forces and make use of them for the defence of the State, its independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 172, sub. 25).
- **Powers of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly**:
  - Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 158, sub. 1, 21 and 22).
  - Approve each legislation the military strength to be maintained in times of peace (Sec. 159, sub. 10).
  - Ratify promotions proposed by the Executive to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General, Admiral, Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (Sec. 160, sub. 8).

**Supreme Defence Council of the Plurinational State**:
- Makeup, organization and powers established by law, presided over by the Captain General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 248).

#### Brazil (1988, Last reform 2016)

**Leading Political Procedures**
- **Powers of the President:**
  - Initiate laws, on its own, to establish or modify the number of regular military members, rule over members of the military, their justice system, promotions, stability, assignment of positions, remuneration, reform, and transfer to the reserve (Sec. 61, sub. 1).
  - Order the state of defence and state of siege (Sec. 84, sub. 9).
  - Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec 84, sub. 13).
  - Appoint the Chiefs of the Armed Forces, and promote general officers (Sec. 84, sub. 13).
  - Convene and preside over meetings of the Council of the Republic and the National Defence Council (Sec. 84, sub. 18).
  - Declare war with the approval of the Congress, in the event of a foreign aggression (Sec. 84, sub. 19).
  - Make peace, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 84, sub. 20).
  - Allow the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 84, sub. 22).

**Military Instrument**
- **The Armed Forces:**
  - They are composed of the Command-in-Chief, the Brazilian Army, Air Force and Navy (Sec. 243).
  - Mission: defend and maintain national independence, security and stability of the State and the national honor and sovereignty; secure the rule of the Political Constitution, guarantee the stability of the legally-established Government and participate in the overall development of the country (Sec. 244).
  - Organization: Relying on hierarchy and discipline principles. The Armed Forces are to be obedient, non-deliberating, and subject to the laws and military regulations. As an institutional body, the Armed Forces shall not carry out any political action; individually, the members of the Armed Forces are entitled to exercise their citizen rights under the terms established by Law (Sec. 245).
  - Active members of the Armed Forces shall not be eligible for public office at elections, unless they have previously resigned at least three months before the election day (Sec. 238, sub. 4).
  - The Armed Forces report to the President of the Nation and follow his/her orders on administrative matters, through the Minister of Defence and, on technical matters, through the Command-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 246, sub. 1).
  - In the case of war, operations shall be headed by the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 246, sub. 2).
  - No foreign citizen shall be appointed to any command or administrative position in the Armed Forces without prior authorization by the Captain General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 246, sub. 1).
  - Promotions in the Armed Forces shall be determined by law (Sec. 250).
  - In case of international war, the Brazilian Police Force shall report to the Command-in-chief of the Armed Forces for the duration of the conflict (Sec. 254).
  - The Armed Forces’ fundamental duty is to secure the defence, security and control of the border security areas. The Armed Forces shall participate in overall sustainable development policies for these areas and shall ensure their permanent physical presence there (Sec. 263).

---

1 Asamblea Legislativa Plurinacional.
**Brazil**

**Powers of the Congress:**
- Determine and modify the strength of the Armed Forces (Sec. 48, sub. 3).
- Authorize the President to declare war, make peace and approve the deployment of troops (Sec. 49, sub. 2).
- Approve the state of defence and federal intervention (Sec. 49, sub. 4).

**Council of the Republic:**
- Is the President’s highest consultation body (Sec. 90).
- Expresses position on federal intervention, state of war and state of siege (Sec. 90, sub. 1).

**National Defence Council:**
- It is the President’s consultation body on issues related to national sovereignty and the defence of the democratic State (Sec. 91).
- Expresses its position on war declaration and peace settlement (Sec. 91, sub. 1).
- Declaration of the state of defence, state of siege and federal intervention (Sec. 91, sub. 2).
- Proposes the criteria and conditions for the use of areas which are key to the security of the national territory, and expresses opinion on its effective use, especially on border zones and those associated with the preservation and exploitation of natural resources of any kind (Sec. 91, sub. 3).

**Military Instrument**
- Approve or dismiss international agreements, public treaties and concordats.
- Powers to a community legal order in order to achieve regional and common objectives require the approval of the Legislative Assembly, through a vote of no less than two-thirds of its members.

**Chile (1980. Last reform 2015)**

**Leading Political Procedures**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Powers of the President:</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maintain external security (Sec. 24).</td>
<td><strong>The Armed Forces:</strong> Composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 101).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appoint and remove the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 32, sub. 16, Sec. 105).</td>
<td>Mission: defend the Motherland (Sec. 101); safeguard the public order during internal conflict and serious harm or danger to national security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appoint, promote and remove officers (Sec. 32, sub. 16).</td>
<td>The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies or Senators unless they resign and retire during the year preceding the election (Sec. 57, sub. 10).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces depending on national security needs (Sec. 32, sub. 17).</td>
<td>Depend on the National Ministry of Defence, they are essential to the national security, they are obedient, non-deliberative, professional and disciplined, and follow a hierarchical order (Sec. 101).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supreme Chief of the Armed Forces in times of war (Sec. 32, sub. 18). Declare war once the pertinent law has been adopted, and after hearing the National Defence Council (Sec. 32, sub. 19).</td>
<td>Incorporation to the Armed Forces is performed through their own schools, except in the case of professional scales and civilian personnel (Sec. 102).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders payments not authorized by law to meet the pressing needs derived from external aggressions, internal conflict and serious harm or danger to national security (Sec. 32, sub. 20). Declare the state of assembly in case of external war, with the approval of the National Congress (Sec. 46).</td>
<td>The right to a legal defence, in the administrative and disciplinary spheres, shall be governed by the relevant regulations of the respective bylaws (Sec. 19, sub 3).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The President has the legal initiative to allow the air, land and sea forces, and the ones for the entry and deployment of troops (Sec. 65; Sec. 63, sub. 13).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**National Security Council:**
- Advise the President on national security (Sec. 106).

**Costa Rica (1949. Last reform 2015)**

**Leading Political Procedures**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Powers of the President:</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 189, sub. 3).</td>
<td><strong>The Military Forces:</strong> The Military Forces comprise the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 217).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conducts operations when deemed necessary (Sec. 189, sub. 5).</td>
<td>Mission: defend the sovereignty, independence, integrity of the nation’s territory and constitutional order (Sec. 217).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Provide to external security (Sec. 189, sub. 6).</td>
<td>The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to join labor unions (Sec. 39), vote, make petitions except on issues related to their service, or to participate in political activities and debates (Sec. 219). The Commanders of the Military Forces cannot be elected President before one year following their previous position (Sec. 197).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Declare war with the approval of the Senate, except in case of foreign aggression and accord peace, informing Congress (Sec. 189, sub. 6).</td>
<td>In case of a manifest violation of a constitutional rule to the disadvantage of any person, the responsibility shall fall exclusively on the superior who has issued the order (Sec. 91).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allow, when the Senate is in recess, with the approval of the State Council, the transit of foreign troops through the territory of the Republic (Sec. 189, sub. 7).</td>
<td>Professional, cultural and social promotion systems for members of the public force shall be determined by law. The fundamentals of democracy and human rights shall be taught during the professional training phase (Sec. 222).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Powers of Congress:</strong></td>
<td>Military justice for military crimes (Sec. 221, Sec. 250), civilians may not be tried by the Martial Law (Sec. 213).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dictate general rules with objectives and criteria to establish wage levels and social benefits for the military (Sec. 150, sub. 19, e).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 173, sub. 2).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Approve the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 173, sub. 4). Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 173, sub. 5).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State Council:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Act as the supreme advisory body of the Government in administration matters.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In case of foreign troops’ transit through the national territory, and of stay or transit of foreign warships or combat aircraft in national waters or airspace, the government shall first take the advice of the State Council (Sec. 237, sub. 3).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Conselho da República.
* Conselho de Defesa Nacional.
* Consejo de Seguridad Nacional.
* Consejo de Estado.
* Denomination used in the constitutional text.
### Costa Rica

Protocols of lesser range derived from public treaties or international agreements approved by the Assembly do not require legislative approval when such instruments expressly authorize such derivation.

Approve or disapprove the entry of foreign troops onto national territory and permission for warships or planes to stay at ports and airfields.

Authorize the Executive to declare a state of national defence and to make peace. (Sec. 121, sub. 4,5 and 6)

**Powers of the President:**
- Supreme Commander of the Public Forces (Sec. 139, sub. 3)
- The following are duties and powers that correspond jointly to the President and respective Government Minister. Appoint and remove members of the Public Force, employees and officials who hold positions of trust, and others determined, in very specific cases, by the Civil Service Law.
- Maintain the order and peace of the Nation; take the necessary measures to safeguard public freedoms.
- Preside over the Republic’s international relations.
- Employ the Public Force to maintain the country’s order, defence and security.

**Government Council:**
- Composed of the President of the Republic and Ministers, it is under the primary authority of the Presidency and exercises the following function: request the Legislature to declare a state of national defence and authorization to decree military recruitment, organize the army, and negotiate peace (Sec. 147, sub. 1).

### Cuba (1976. Last reform 1992)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Leading Political Procedures</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **Powers of the National Assembly of People’s Power**: Approve the general foreign and domestic policy guidelines (Sec. 75, sub. h).
- Declare the state of war in case of military aggression and approve peace treaties (Sec. 75, sub. i).
- **Powers of the State Council**: Decide general mobilization when requested for the defence of the country and assume the powers assigned to the National Assembly by the Constitution to declare war in case of aggression or make peace, when this Assembly is in recess or cannot be summoned with the necessary celerity and security conditions. (Sec. 90, sub. f).
- **Powers of the President of the State Council and Head of State**: Preside over the National Defence Council (Sec. 93, sub. h).
- **Powers of the Council of Ministers**: Provide for national defence, maintenance of internal order and security, and the protection of human life and assets in case of natural disasters. (Sec. 98, sub. ch).
- **National Defence Council**: Convened and prepared in times of peace to lead the country under state-of-war conditions, during war, general mobilization or state of emergency. (Sec. 101).
- **Local Bodies of the People’s Power**: The Province and Municipal Assemblies of the People’s Power are responsible for reinforcing the defensive capacity of the country (Sec. 105 and Sec. 106, sub. m). The Defence Councils of the Provinces, Municipalities and Defence Zones are created and prepared in times of peace to lead their respective territories in a state of war, during the war, general mobilization or state of emergency, based on a general defence plan and the role and responsibilities of the army’s military councils (Sec. 119).

### Dominican Republic (2010. Last reform 2013)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Leading Political Procedures</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **Powers of the President**: Direct foreign and domestic policies and conduct civilian and military administration. Supreme authority of the Armed Forces (Sec. 128).
- Appoint or dismiss members of the military jurisdiction (Sec. 128, sub. 1, c).
- Enter into and sign international treaties or conventions and submit them for approval to the National Congress (Sec. 128, sub. 1, d).
- Decide on all issues related to the Armed Forces; lead the Armed forces directly or through the relevant ministry, always maintaining the supreme command thereof. Establish their strength and make use of the Armed forces to perform public service duties (Sec. 128, sub. 1, e).
- Take the necessary measures to provide and ensure the legitimate defence of the Nation, while informing the National Congress of any rules adopted (Sec. 128, sub. 1, f).
- Declare the states of exception if the National Congress were not in session (Sec. 128, sub. 1, g).
- Decide on anything related to the military zones (Sec. 128, sub. 1, h).
| **Powers of the Congress**: Authorize (Senate) the presence of foreign troops to perform military exercises in the territory of the Republic, under the request of the President of the Republic, provided there is no previous agreement (Sec. 80, sub. 6), and approve and disapprove the deployment of national troops outside the country in peace missions authorized by international organizations (Sec. 80, sub. 7).
| **The Armed Forces**: The Armed Forces are responsible for the Nation’s defence (Sec. 252).
- Their mission is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, the integrity of its geographical spaces, the Constitution and the institutions of the Republic (Sec. 252, sub. 1).
- Their nature shall be essentially defensive (Sec. 259).
- They shall intervene, as ordered by the President of the Republic, in programs intended to promote the social and economic development of the country, mitigate disasters or public catastrophe situations, and provide assistance to the National Police to maintain or restore public order in exceptional cases (Sec. 252, sub. 2).
- They are essentially obedient to the civil power, are not affiliated to any political party and are not entitled to deliberate under any circumstance (Sec. 252, sub. 3).
- The members of the military on active duty cannot run for President or Vice-President unless they have retired at least three years before the election (Sec. 123, sub. 4).
- The Armed Forces shall be responsible for the custody, supervision and control of all weapons, ammunitions and other military supplies, as well as war material and equipment, entering the country or produced by the national industry, to the restrictions established by law (Sec. 252, sub. 7).
- No discrimination shall be exerted in the admission, appointment, promotion and retirement of Armed Forces members, in accordance with their organic law and other complementary laws (Sec. 253).

---

1 Asamblea Nacional del Poder Popular.
2 Consejo de Estado.
3 Consejo de Ministros.
4 Consejo de Defensa Nacional.
5 Organismos locales del poder Popular.
6 Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias.
**Dominican Republic**

Declare the state of national defence (Sec. 93, sub. 1, f). Determine, under the request of the President of the Republic, the creation of permanent public security or defence corps composed of members of the Armed Forces, and the National Police, subordinated to the ministry or institution of the sphere of their respective competences in accordance with the law (Sec. 261).

**National Security and Defence Council**

Advises the President of the Republic on the design of national security and defence policies and strategies and on any other matter requested by the President. The Executive shall regulate its make-up and operation (Sec. 258).

### Leading Political Procedures

**Powers of the President:**
- Exercise the highest authority of the Armed Forces and appoint the military senior staff (Sec. 147, sub. 16).
- Assume the political direction of the national defence (Sec. 147, sub. 17).
- Declare the state of exception in all or part of the national territory in case of aggression, international or internal armed conflict, grave internal unrest, public catastrophe or natural disaster (Sec. 164).
- Once the state of exception is declared, the President shall be entitled to make use of the Armed Forces and the National Police and summon the whole or part of the reserved forces, as well as personnel of other institutions, for active service (Sec. 165, sub. 6).

**Powers of the National Assembly:**
- Approve or reject international treaties when appropriate (Sec. 120, sub. 8).
- The ratification or rejection of international treaties shall require prior approval of the National Assembly if: 1. They are related to territorial or border matters. 2. They establish any political or military alliance (Sec. 419).

### Military Instrument

**Armed Forces:**
- Mission: defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity and, in a complementary manner, support the integral security of the State according to the provisions of the existing laws (Sec. 158).
- The Armed Forces and the National Police are institutions designed to protect citizens’ human rights, liberties and guarantees. The members of the Armed Forces shall be trained in accordance with the fundamental principles of democracy and human rights, and shall respect the dignity and rights of the people (Sec. 158).
- They shall be obedient and non-deliberative and shall comply with their mission under strict observance of the civilian control and the Constitution. The Armed Forces senior leadership shall be responsible for their orders. Obedience to orders issued by senior officers of the Armed Forces shall not relieve subordinates from their responsibility (Sec. 159).
- Voting shall not be compulsory for members of the Armed Forces (Sec. 62, sub. 2).
- Members of the force on active duty cannot be candidates for elections subject to popular vote nor ministers of State (Sec. 113, sub. 8 and Sec. 152, sub. 3).
- The recruitment of candidates to the armed forces shall not be based on discrimination. The members of the Armed Forces shall be subject to the specific laws regulating their rights and obligations, as well as their system of promotions based on merit and gender equality criteria. Their stability and professionalisation shall be guaranteed (Sec. 160).
- Civil and military service is voluntary and shall be carried out under the respect of citizens’ rights and diversity. All kinds of forced recruitment are forbidden (Sec. 161).
- The Armed Forces shall only be allowed to participate in economic activities related to the national defence and shall provide their resources to support national development in accordance with the law. Their reserves shall be organized based on the needs for the compliance of their duties. The State shall allocate the necessary resources for their equipment, training and education (Sec. 162).
- Military barracks are not places authorized for the custody of civil population (Sec. 263, sub. 1).
- The members of the Armed Forces shall make a sworn statement of their assets prior to any promotion or retirement (Sec. 231).
- The Armed Forces shall have a special social security regime in accordance with the law; their social security entities shall form part of the integral public health network and the social security system (Sec. 370).
- Disciplinary arrests of military members shall be conducted in accordance with the law (Sec. 77).
- The members of the Armed Forces shall be tried by the Judiciary Branch bodies; in the case of crimes committed while at a specific mission, they shall be tried by courts specialized in military matters, which form part of the same Judiciary Branch. Disciplinary offences shall be tried by the competent bodies established by law (Sec. 160).
- Under the principle of jurisdictional unit, Armed Force members shall be tried by the ordinary justice system (Sec. 188).

**Ecuador (2008, Last reform 2015)**

**Leading Political Procedures**

**Powers of the President:**
- General Commander of the Armed Force (Sec. 157).
- Maintain intact the sovereignty and integrity of the territory (Sec. 168, sub. 2).
- Sign treaties and international concordats, subjecting them to the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 4).
- Report on what the Assembly requires, except in the case of secret military plans (Sec. 168, sub. 7).
- Organize, maintain and arrange the Armed Forces, confer military ranks in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 11).
- Summon the Armed Force for the defence of national sovereignty and exceptionally, if no other means rest for the maintenance of internal peace, for the public security and tranquility of the State (Sec. 168, sub. 12).
- Direct war and accord peace treaties with the approval of the Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 13).
- Determine the number of active troops of the Armed Forces on an annual basis (Sec. 168, sub. 19).

**Powers of the Legislative Assembly:**
- In case of invasion, legally declared war or public calamity, the Assembly shall impose obligatory loans if ordinary public loans are not enough to cover the costs (Sec. 131, sub. 6).
- Declare war and rally peace (Sec. 135, sub. 25).
- Approve or dismiss the transit of foreign troops on the national territory (Sec. 135, sub. 29).
- **Executive Body on the Branch of Defence and Public Security:**
- Determine the number of troops annually according to the needs of the service (Sec. 213).

**Military Instrument**

**Armed Forces:**
- Mission: defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity and, in a complementary manner, support the integral security of the State according to the provisions of the existing laws (Sec. 158).
- The Armed Forces and the National Police are institutions designed to protect citizens’ human rights, liberties and guarantees. The members of the Armed Forces shall be trained in accordance with the fundamental principles of democracy and human rights, and shall respect the dignity and rights of the people (Sec. 158).
- They shall be obedient and non-deliberative and shall comply with their mission under strict observance of the civilian control and the Constitution. The Armed Forces senior leadership shall be responsible for their orders. Obedience to orders issued by senior officers of the Armed Forces shall not relieve subordinates from their responsibility (Sec. 159).
- Voting shall not be compulsory for members of the Armed Forces (Sec. 62, sub. 2).
- Members of the force on active duty cannot be candidates for elections subject to popular vote nor ministers of State (Sec. 113, sub. 8 and Sec. 152, sub. 3).
- The recruitment of candidates to the armed forces shall not be based on discrimination. The members of the Armed Forces shall be subject to the specific laws regulating their rights and obligations, as well as their system of promotions based on merit and gender equality criteria. Their stability and professionalisation shall be guaranteed (Sec. 160).
- Civil and military service is voluntary and shall be carried out under the respect of citizens’ rights and diversity. All kinds of forced recruitment are forbidden (Sec. 161).
- The Armed Forces shall only be allowed to participate in economic activities related to the national defence and shall provide their resources to support national development in accordance with the law. Their reserves shall be organized based on the needs for the compliance of their duties. The State shall allocate the necessary resources for their equipment, training and education (Sec. 162).
- Military barracks are not places authorized for the custody of civil population (Sec. 263, sub. 1).
- The members of the Armed Forces shall make a sworn statement of their assets prior to any promotion or retirement (Sec. 231).
- The Armed Forces shall have a special social security regime in accordance with the law; their social security entities shall form part of the integral public health network and the social security system (Sec. 370).
- Disciplinary arrests of military members shall be conducted in accordance with the law (Sec. 77).
- The members of the Armed Forces shall be tried by the Judiciary Branch bodies; in the case of crimes committed while at a specific mission, they shall be tried by courts specialized in military matters, which form part of the same Judiciary Branch. Disciplinary offences shall be tried by the competent bodies established by law (Sec. 160).
- Under the principle of jurisdictional unit, Armed Force members shall be tried by the ordinary justice system (Sec. 188).


**Leading Political Procedures**

**Powers of the President:**
- General Commander of the Armed Force (Sec. 157).
- Maintain intact the sovereignty and integrity of the territory (Sec. 168, sub. 2).
- Sign treaties and international concordats, subjecting them to the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 4).
- Report on what the Assembly requires, except in the case of secret military plans (Sec. 168, sub. 7).
- Organize, maintain and arrange the Armed Forces, confer military ranks in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 11).
- Summon the Armed Force for the defence of national sovereignty and exceptionally, if no other means rest for the maintenance of internal peace, for the public security and tranquility of the State (Sec. 168, sub. 12).
- Direct war and accord peace treaties with the approval of the Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 13).
- Determine the number of active troops of the Armed Forces on an annual basis (Sec. 168, sub. 19).

**Powers of the Legislative Assembly:**
- In case of invasion, legally declared war or public calamity, the Assembly shall impose obligatory loans if ordinary public loans are not enough to cover the costs (Sec. 131, sub. 6).
- Declare war and rally peace (Sec. 135, sub. 25).
- Approve or dismiss the transit of foreign troops on the national territory (Sec. 135, sub. 29).
- **Executive Body on the Branch of Defence and Public Security:**
- Determine the number of troops annually according to the needs of the service (Sec. 213).

**Military Instrument**

**The Armed Force:**
- It is a permanent institution at the service of the Nation. It is obedient, professional, apolitical and non-deliberating (Sec. 211).
- Its mission is to defend the sovereignty of the State and the integrity of the territory. The main government branches, the Legislative, the Executive and the Judiciary, may use the Armed Forces to enforce any resolutions adopted within their respective jurisdictions, to ensure full compliance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate with efforts of public benefit assigned by the Executive Power and shall help the people in case of a national disaster (Sec. 212).
- The Armed Force is obliged to cooperate with the special commissions of the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 132).
- It is part of the Executive branch and it is subordinated to the authority of the President as General Commander in chief. Its structure, legal system, doctrine, organization and operation are determined by law, rules and special regulations the President adopts (Sec. 213).
- The military professional career and promotions are strictly based on rank and in accordance with the law (Sec. 214).
- Military service is obligatory (Sec. 215).
- The members of the military on active duty cannot be part of any political party, or be candidates for elections. They can only be elected President three years after they retire (Sec. 82; Sec. 127; Sec. 152). They have no right to unionize. (Sec. 47).
- Military justice jurisdiction: purely military crimes and offenses (Sec. 216).
### Guatemala (1985, Last reform 1993)

#### Leading Political Procedures

**Powers of the President:**
- General Commander of the Army (Sec. 182, 183 and 246).
- Give orders via the general officer of a corps or his equivalent at the Navy, who serves as Minister of National Defence (Sec. 256).
- Provide for the defence and security of the Nation (Sec. 183, sub. b).
- Confer promotions, decorations, military honors and extraordinary pensions (Sec. 246, sub. b).
- Decree the mobilization and demobilization of troops (Sec. 246 sub. a).

**Powers of the Congress:**
- Declare war and sign peace treaties (Sec. 171, sub. f).
- Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the sojourn of foreign military (Sec. 172, sub. a).
- Approve treaties which affect or may affect the security of the State or conclude a state of war (Sec. 172, sub. b).
- The Army depends on the Congress if the President continues in the position once the constitutional period has come to an end and is not recognized by the Congress (Sec. 165, sub. g).
- The ministers of State are not obliged to come forward to the Congress to answer questions related to diplomatic issues or pending military operations (Sec. 166).

### Haiti (1987)

#### Military Instrument

**The Armed Forces:**
- The “Public Forces” are composed of two distinct bodies. a. The Armed Forces of Haiti, and b. The Police Forces. No other armed body may exist in the national territory. All members of the police and armed forces shall take an oath of loyalty and respect for the Constitution and the flag at the time of their enrolment (Sec. 263, sub. 1 and 2).
- The Armed Forces of Haiti were created to guarantee the security and territorial integrity of the Republic (Sec. 256).
- The functions of the Armed Forces are: a. to defend the country in case of war; b. to protect the country against any foreign threats; c. to ensure the surveillance of land, sea and air borders; d. to assist the police at the request of the Executive when the former is unable to handle the situation; e. assist the Nation in the event of a natural disaster; f. in addition to their regular duties, the Armed Forces may be assigned to development work (Sec. 266).
- Military personnel on active service cannot be appointed to any public office, except temporarily for the provision of specialized services. To be a candidate for elected office, military personnel on active service must be inactive or retired one year prior to the publication of the electoral decree. The military career is a profession. Its hierarchical structure, conditions of enlistment, ranks, promotions, demotions, and removals are determined by the regulations of the Armed Forces. Military personnel are under the jurisdiction of a military court only for offenses and crimes committed in wartime or for disciplinary violations. They cannot be dismissed, placed on inactive service, placed on half pay, or removed prematurely without their consent. If such consent is not given, the individual may appeal to the relevant court authority. The state must provide benefits to military personnel of all ranks, fully guaranteeing their physical security (Sec. 267).
- In the framework of compulsory civilian service for both sexes, the Armed Forces are involved in the organization and supervision of this service. Military service is compulsory for all Haitians over the age of eighteen years. The law provides for the procurement procedures, duration and regulations for the implementation of these services (Sec. 268).

### Honduras (1982, Last reform 2014)

#### Military Instrument

**The Armed Forces:**
- They are permanent, apolitical, professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 272).
- The Army are composed of two distinct bodies. a. The High Command, the Army, the Air Force, the Navy, the Public Security Forces and other organizations determined by the Statutory Law (Sec. 273).
- Their operation is regulated by the Statutory Law, laws and regulations (Sec. 274).
- The orders given by the President of the Republic shall be abided by and executed respecting the Constitution of the Republic and the principles of lawfulness, discipline and military professionalism (Sec. 278).
- The members of the military are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those that involve committing a crime (Sec. 323).
- They are instituted to defend the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain the peace, public order and the rule of the Constitution, the principles of free suffrage and alternation of the Presidency of the Republic (Sec. 272), cooperate with the National Police in the maintenance of public order (Sec. 272), and with State Secretariats, municipalities and other institutions, at their or the President's request, in public security, literacy, education, agriculture, environmental protection, transport, communications, health and

---

*Denomination used in the constitutional text.

**Denomination used in the constitutional text.**
**Powers of the Congress:**
Declare war (Sec. 205, sub. 28).
Make peace (Sec. 205, sub. 28).
Confer military ranks (from major to general) suggested by the Executive Power (Sec. 205, sub. 26 and 27).
Determine the number of permanent troops (Sec. 205, sub. 25).
Authorize reception of foreign military missions of assistance or technical cooperation in Honduras (Sec. 205, sub. 29).

**Secretary of State in the National Defence Dispatch**:
The Secretary shall be appointed and removed freely by the President of the Republic (Sec. 280).

**National Defence and Security Council**:
Creation (Sec. 287).
Organization and operation determined by law (Sec. 287).

**Board of Commanders of the Armed Forces**:
It is the consulting body for all matters related to the Armed Forces. It rules over issues of its competence and acts as a Superior tribunal of the Armed Forces on matters which shall be subject to its knowledge. The Statutory Law of the Armed Forces and its Regulations rule over its operation (Sec. 285).

**Joint Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces**:
The Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff is selected and removed freely by the President among the members of the Board of Commanders (Sec. 280). The Joint Chief of Staff is the superior technical body of consultation, planning, coordination and supervision, which depends on the Secretary of National Defence; its tasks are assigned by the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 283). It shall issue a statement previous to conferring the promotions to the officers (Sec. 290).

**Powers of the President:**
Assign and dismiss Colonels and other senior officers with the Senate’s approval (Sec. 89, sub. 4.1) and the rest of the officers according to the law (Sec. 89, sub. 4.2).
 Declare war with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 89, sub. 8).
Preserve national security and make use of the permanent Armed Forces and the National Guard to safeguard the security and external defence (Sec. 89, sub. 6) and the National Guard (Sec. 89, sub. 7).
Direct foreign policy and sign international agreements (Sec. 89, sub. 10).

**Powers of the Congress:**
The Chamber of Deputies has the legal initiative on recruitment of troops (Sec. 72, sub. 6).
Declare war in view of the information submitted by the Executive Power (Sec. 73, sub. 12).
Raise and maintain the Armed institutions and regulate their organization and service (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
Enact laws on national security (Sec. 73, sub. 29.3).
Approve (Senate) international treaties and conventions subscribed by the Executive Power, as well as conclude, denounce, suspend, modify, amend, withdraw reserves and formulate interpretations (Sec. 76, sub. 1).
Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 76, sub. 2; Sec. 89, sub. 4).
Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country, and the sojourn of squadrons of other powers in Mexican waters (Sec. 76, sub. 3).

---

**Mexico (1917, Last reform 2016)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Leading Political Procedures</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **Powers of the President:** | The Armed Forces**:
- It is required to be a Mexican citizen by birth to join the Army in times of peace or the Navy and Air Force at all times, and to be appointed to any position or perform any assignment in these forces (Sec. 32).
- The armed forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
- Members of the military cannot be elected Deputies unless they retire ninety days before the election (Sec. 55, sub. 4) or six months in case of the President (Sec. 82, sub. 5).
- In times of peace, no military authority may perform any functions other than those that are directly connected with military discipline (Sec. 129).
- Crimes and offenses against military discipline shall be tried by military courts; however, under no circumstances and for no reason shall military courts extend their jurisdiction over persons who are not members of the Army (Sec. 13). |
- Appoint and dismiss Colonels and other senior officers with the Senate’s approval (Sec. 89, sub. 4.1) and the rest of the officers according to the law (Sec. 89, sub. 4.2).
- Declare war with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 89, sub. 8).
- Preserve national security and make use of the permanent Armed Forces and the National Guard to safeguard the security and external defence (Sec. 89, sub. 6) and the National Guard (Sec. 89, sub. 7).
- Direct foreign policy and sign international agreements (Sec. 89, sub. 10).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Powers of the Congress:</strong></th>
<th><strong>Leading Political Procedures</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| The Chamber of Deputies has the legal initiative on recruitment of troops (Sec. 72, sub. 6).
Declare war in view of the information submitted by the Executive Power (Sec. 73, sub. 12).
Raise and maintain the Armed institutions and regulate their organization and service (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
Enact laws on national security (Sec. 73, sub. 29.3).
Approve (Senate) international treaties and conventions subscribed by the Executive Power, as well as conclude, denounce, suspend, modify, amend, withdraw reserves and formulate interpretations (Sec. 76, sub. 1).
Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 76, sub. 2; Sec. 89, sub. 4).
Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country, and the sojourn of squadrons of other powers in Mexican waters (Sec. 76, sub. 3). |

---

**Secretario de Estado en el Despacho de Defensa Nacional.**
**Consejo Nacional de Defensa y Seguridad.**
**Jefe del Estado Mayor Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas.**
**Denomination used in the constitutional text.**
### Leading Political Procedures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Powers of the President:</strong></td>
<td><strong>The Army</strong>&lt;sup&gt;44&lt;/sup&gt;: Mission: to defend national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 92). It is a national institution of professional character, unaffiliated with any political party, apolitical, obedient and non-deliberant. Members of the Army should receive permanent patriotic and civic education and be trained in international human rights law (Sec. 93). Organization, structures, activities, ranks, promotions, retirements and everything related to its operational development is specified in the law (Sec. 94). The Army is strictly subject to the Political Constitution, to which it respects and obeys, and is subject to civil authority as exercised by the President. No other armed bodies may exist in the national territory, or military ranks other than those specified by law (Sec. 95). Members of the Army are able to temporarily occupy positions within the Executive for reasons of national security when the Nation's supreme interests dictate it. In this case the individual will be under commission of external service for all legal purposes. (Sec. 95). Bodies of the Army are prohibited from engaging in activities of political espionage (Sec. 96). They cannot perform party-political activities or hold a position in political organizations; they cannot stand for public office if they have not left their active military post at least a year prior to the elections (Sec. 94); they cannot be Ministers, Deputy Ministers, Presidents or Directors of government or autonomous entities, Ambassadors (Sec. 152), magistrates of justice (Sec. 161, sub. 6) or of the Supreme Electoral Council (Sec. 17), sub. d). In the last two cases they must leave their post twelve months prior to the elections. There is no obligatory military service, and all kinds of forced recruitment into the Army or the Police are forbidden (Sec. 96). Crimes and offenses of strictly military nature committed by members of the Army come under the jurisdiction of Military Tribunals. Common crimes and offenses committed by the military are under the jurisdiction of common courts. In no case will civilians be subject to the decisions of military courts (Sec. 93). For the purpose of national security: a) in no case is it permissible to establish systems that alter or affect national communication systems; b) points of communication for purposes of national defence within the national territory should be under the ownership of the State; c) radio and satellite spectrums are owned by the State and must be regulated by the regulatory body (Sec. 92).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Leading Political Procedures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Panama (1972, Last reform 2004)</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Powers of the President:</strong></td>
<td><strong>The Army</strong>&lt;sup&gt;44&lt;/sup&gt;: Mission: to defend national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 92). It is a national institution of professional character, unaffiliated with any political party, apolitical, obedient and non-deliberant. Members of the Army should receive permanent patriotic and civic education and be trained in international human rights law (Sec. 93). Organization, structures, activities, ranks, promotions, retirements and everything related to its operational development is specified in the law (Sec. 94). The Army is strictly subject to the Political Constitution, to which it respects and obeys, and is subject to civil authority as exercised by the President. No other armed bodies may exist in the national territory, or military ranks other than those specified by law (Sec. 95). Members of the Army are able to temporarily occupy positions within the Executive for reasons of national security when the Nation's supreme interests dictate it. In this case the individual will be under commission of external service for all legal purposes. (Sec. 95). Bodies of the Army are prohibited from engaging in activities of political espionage (Sec. 96). They cannot perform party-political activities or hold a position in political organizations; they cannot stand for public office if they have not left their active military post at least a year prior to the elections (Sec. 94); they cannot be Ministers, Deputy Ministers, Presidents or Directors of government or autonomous entities, Ambassadors (Sec. 152), magistrates of justice (Sec. 161, sub. 6) or of the Supreme Electoral Council (Sec. 17), sub. d). In the last two cases they must leave their post twelve months prior to the elections. There is no obligatory military service, and all kinds of forced recruitment into the Army or the Police are forbidden (Sec. 96). Crimes and offenses of strictly military nature committed by members of the Army come under the jurisdiction of Military Tribunals. Common crimes and offenses committed by the military are under the jurisdiction of common courts. In no case will civilians be subject to the decisions of military courts (Sec. 93). For the purpose of national security: a) in no case is it permissible to establish systems that alter or affect national communication systems; b) points of communication for purposes of national defence within the national territory should be under the ownership of the State; c) radio and satellite spectrums are owned by the State and must be regulated by the regulatory body (Sec. 92).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Powers of the President:</strong></td>
<td><strong>The Armed Forces:</strong> They are a permanent, professional, non-deliberant and obedient institution, subordinated to the powers of the State, to the provisions of the Constitution, and to the law (Sec. 173). The members of the military on active duty will conform their actions to the laws and regulations. Military service is compulsory and must be based on full respect of human dignity. In times of peace, it will not exceed twelve months (Sec. 129). They cannot be affiliated to any political party or movement or engage in any type of political activity (Sec. 173); they cannot be elected President or Vice President, except for those who retire at least one year prior to the day of election (Sec. 235, sub. 7). Police or military personnel on active duty cannot be candidates for senators or deputies (Sec. 197). Military courts will hear only crimes and offenses of a military nature, committed by military personnel on active duty. Their decisions can be overturned by courts of law (Sec. 174). Only in cases of an armed international conflict can military courts have jurisdiction over civilians and retired military personnel (Sec. 174).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Leading Political Procedures

| Powers of the National Assembly<sup>43</sup>: Approve the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 138, sub. 26) and the entry of foreign troops only for humanitarian purposes (Sec. 92). Approve or dismiss international agreements celebrated with countries or organizations subject to International Law (Sec. 138, sub. 12). |

#### Leading Political Procedures

| Government Council: It is the meeting of the President, who presides it along with the Vice President of the Republic and State Ministers (Sec. 199). Its functions include, under the collective responsibility of all its members, decreeing states of emergency and the suspension of relevant constitutional provisions (Sec. 250, sub. 5). |

#### Leading Political Procedures

| Powers of the Congress: Approve or dismiss international treaties (Sec. 141 and Sec. 202, sub. 9). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 2). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the territory of the Republic and allow the deployment of national armed forces outside the country, except in cases where this is required for courtesy reasons. (Sec. 183 sub.3). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 5). |

---

<sup>43</sup> Asamblea Nacional.
<sup>44</sup> Denomination used in the constitutional text.
<sup>45</sup> Denomination used in the constitutional text.
## Peru (1993, Last reform 2009)

### Leading Political Procedures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Powers of the President</th>
<th>Military Instrument</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ensure external security (Sec. 118, sub. 4).</td>
<td>The Armed Forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 165).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preside the national defense system; organize, deploy and arrange the Armed Forces (Sec. 118, sub. 14).</td>
<td>Mission: guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity, to take control of the internal order in state of emergency if so provided by the President (Sec. 165).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adopt the necessary measures to ensure the defense of the Republic, the integrity of the territory and the sovereignty of the State (Sec. 118, sub. 15).</td>
<td>The respective laws and regulations determine the organization, functions, specialization, training, use and discipline (Sec. 167).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Declare war and peace accord with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 118, sub. 16).</td>
<td>They are non deliberant and are subordinated to the constitutional power (Sec. 169).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Authorize Peruvians to serve in a foreign army (Sec. 118, sub. 23).</td>
<td>The ethical and civic training and the teaching of the Constitution and human rights are compulsory both in the civilian and military education process (Sec. 167).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 164 and Sec. 167).</td>
<td>The members of the military are not entitled to make collective petitions (Sec. 2, sub. 20).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant promotions to Generals and Admirals (Sec. 172).</td>
<td>They cannot run for elections or perform political activities while on active duty (Sec. 34); to set up unions or go on strike (Sec. 40). Members of the Armed Forces on active duty cannot be elected members of Parliament unless they have retired six (6) months prior to the election (Sec. 91, sub. 4).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Determine the number of troops (Sec. 172).</td>
<td>They may not enter the floor of Congress without authorization from its President (Sec. 98).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Declare the state of siege in case of invasion, foreign or civil war, in accordance with the Council of Ministers (Sec. 137).</td>
<td>They can be ministers of State (Sec. 124).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sign international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3).</td>
<td>The law allocates funds for the logistical requirements of the Armed Forces (Sec. 170).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Powers of the Congress:

| Approve international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3). | The Armed Forces and the National Police participate in the social and economic development of the country, and in civil defence according to the law (Sec. 171). |
| Approve the declaration of war and the signing of peace treaties (Sec. 118, sub. 16). | Military justice is established for the Armed Forces and the National Police (Sec. 139, sub. 1). |
| Have the troops available as requested by the President of the Congress (Sec. 98). | Military courts may have jurisdiction over civilians in the cases of treason and terrorism (Sec. 173). |

### Leading Political Procedures

| Powers of the General Assembly:
| Approve war and approve peace treaties (Sec. 85, sub. 7). | Declare war if arbitration or other peaceful means have not been effective to avert a war (Sec. 16, sub. 16). |
| Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 168, sub. 11). | Take prompt security measures in serious unexpected events of external attack or internal unrest, upon informing the General Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 17). |
| Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory as long as it does not affect the national sovereignty in any way (Sec. 102, sub. 8). | Enter into and sign treaties, which shall later be ratified with the approval of the Legislative Branch (Sec. 168, sub. 20). |

| Approve the number of Armed Forces personnel (Sec. 85, Sub. 8). | Establish military regulations and determine time and number of recruitment (Sec. 85, sub. 15). |
| Establish militia regulations (Sec. 236, sub. 23). | The President of the Republic, in a Council of Ministers, can declare the state of exception (Sec. 337). |
| Convene and preside over meetings of the National Defence Council (Sec. 236, sub. 23). | The President can declare the state of internal or external emergency in case of internal or external conflict seriously endangering the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions (Sec. 338). |

### Powers of the National Assembly:

| The National Armed Force: |
| The members of the military are regulated by special laws (Sec. 59, sub. A). | The members of the military on active duty cannot have a position in the government, form part of commissions or political parties, subscribe to party manifestos, authorize the use of their name and execute any other public or private political act, except voting (Sec. 77, sub. 4). |
| They are non deliberant and are subordinated to the constitutional power (Sec. 169). | They cannot run for the election of Representatives (Sec. 91, sub. 2; Sec. 92), Senators (Sec. 100) or for President (Sec. 171) unless they resign and retire at least three months before the election. |
| The National Armed Force is composed of the Army, the Navy, the Air Force and the National Guard. Its mission is to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the Constitution, and to maintain the internal order in case of invasion, foreign or civil war (Sec. 165). | Military justice for military crimes in state of war. Common crimes committed by members of the Armed Forces in times of peace, wherever they are committed, shall be subject to ordinary justice (Sec. 253). |

### Military Instrument

| The National Armed Force: |
| It is an essentially professional institution, with no political orientation, organized by the State, at the exclusive service of the Nation. It is founded on discipline, solidarity, forces strength (Sec. 334). The National Armed Force is composed of the Army, the Navy, the Air Force and the National Guard. Its mission is to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the Constitution and human rights (Sec. 169). |
| The Armed Forces are the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 165). | They are non deliberant and are subordinated to the constitutional power (Sec. 169). |
| The law allocates funds for the logistical requirements of the Armed Forces (Sec. 170). | The ethical and civic training and the teaching of the Constitution and human rights are compulsory both in the civilian and military education process (Sec. 167). |
| Military justice is established for the Armed Forces and the National Police (Sec. 139, sub. 1). Military courts may have jurisdiction over civilians in the cases of treason and terrorism (Sec. 173). |

---

21 Asamblea General.  
22 Asamblea Nacional.  
23 Fuerza Armada Nacional.  
24 Consejo de Defensa de la Nación.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

---

**Chapter 1: The Legal Framework**

RESDAL LATIN AMERICAN INDIANITY AND DISTANCE NETWORK
Constitutional Missions of the Armed Forces

National defence
Ensure the constitutional order
Ensure the legal government’s stability
Guarantee internal order
Participate in national development
Provide electoral support
Support in case of disasters
Participation in peace operations
Support in combating drug trafficking
No reference

Source: Compilation based on each country’s Constitution. There are other national supplementary regulations in addition to those presented in the map with respect to the missions of the Armed Forces. For further information, refer to the “Countries” section of this publication. The cases of Costa Rica and Panama are not included as the table refers specifically to the Armed Forces.

*Only in exceptional cases.
Chapter 1: The Legal Framework

**Additional References - Legislation**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Guarantee constitutional order/stability of legal government</th>
<th>Cooperation with internal order/security**</th>
<th>National development/environment</th>
<th>Electoral support</th>
<th>Support in the event of disaster</th>
<th>Participation in peace operations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Form part of the Electoral Military Police during national elections under the control of the Central Electoral Board (Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 6 – Argentina).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Support with civil defence (Ley complementar 156, Sec. 16 – Brazil).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The President of the State Council may decide the use of the armed institutions to face and remove the consequences of natural disasters or other types of disasters (Ley de defensa nacional, Sec. 35 – Cuba).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Assist the population in cases and zones of disaster or emergency (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Contribution, support, take care and supervise the election Power facilties and assets (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in civil defense operations in disaster situations. Support communities in case of disasters, public calamities and similar events (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Secs. 4, 5, 6, 7 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation sponsored by the United Nations (Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 6 – Argentina).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The employment of the Armed forces in peace operations is a responsibility of the President (Ley complementar 136, Sec. 15 – Brazil).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Departure of national troops from the territory of the Republic in order to participate in peace operations organized under the aupterior of the United Nations (Ley que establece normas para la participación de tropas chilenas en operaciones de paz, Sec. 7 – Chile).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>They may participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations, according to the country’s foreign policy and United Nations’ requirements (Ley orgánica de defensa nacional, Sec. 16, sub. 2 – Ecuador).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 11; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Ensure the constitutional order / the legal government’s stability:**
- Guarantee the institutional order at the Republic (Ley orgánica constitucional de las fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 1 – Chile).
- Guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law (Ley orgánica de defensa nacional, Sec. 2 – Ecuador).
- Cooperate in the maintenance of the State’s constitutional order (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de México, Sec. 2 – Mexico).
- Guarantee the Rule of Law, constitutional order and democratic form of government consecrated in the Political Constitution (Ley de la defensa nacional, Sec. 3 and 16 – Nicaragua).
- Defend the legally instituted authorities (Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación, Sec. 6 – Paraguay).
- Cooperation with internal order/security:
  - Cooperate, if necessary, in the maintenance of public order, upon request of the Executive Branch and according to the Political Constitution of the State (Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 6 – G. Bolivia).
  - Military Assistance when the National Police cannot, on its own, contain severe disorders or face a disaster or public calamity (Decreto 1512, Sec. 19 – Colombia).
  - The President of the State Council may decide the use of the Armed Forces to maintain internal order and protect the citizenry, even though a state of emergency has not been declared (Ley de la defensa nacional, Sec. 33 – Cuba).
  - In order to safeguard internal protection, the maintenance and control of public order and security, the Armed Forces could support operations in a complementary manner to what in this case is the competence of the National Police (Ley de Seguridad pública y del Estado, Sec. 11 – Ecuador).
- Participation in national development / environment protection:
  - Cooperate with national development as subsidiary function (Ley complementar 136, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
  - lake care over the whole national territory of the protection and defence of the environment and renewable natural resources (Ley por la cual se organiza el Sistema Nacional Ambiental, Sec. 103 – Colombia).
  - Possessing a structure that allows the use of its members in activities contributing to the country’s economic and social development and environmental protection (Ley de la defensa nacional, Sec. 34 – Cuba).
  - Ensure the full application of legal dispositions regarding the conservation of forests, protected areas and wildlife (Decreto de unidad especializada en materia de ecosistema y ambiente, Sec. 4, sub. 2 – Honduras).
  - Perform civil actions and social work fostering the country’s development (Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
  - Contribute to the country’s development and support its health plans, education, environmental preservation and renewal of its natural resources, including the required environmental balance (Ley de la defensa nacional, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Support to elections:
  - Support the Supreme Electoral Council in the electoral process (Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar, Sec. 2, sub. 13 – nica-ragia).

**Additional References**

**Argentina, Chile and Dominian Republic:**
- In addition to the defence of sovereignty.
- **Argentina:**
- **Chile:**
- **Dominican Republic:**
- *In times of peace and with the explicit authorization of the National Defence Ministry, they may render services or cooperate with activities required on account of their specialization, social relevance or public convenience and without this being to the detriment of their fundamental mission (Ley marco de defensa nacional, Sec. 20).*
- **Ecuador:**
- **El Salvador:**
- **Guatemala:**
- **Haiti:**
- **Honduras:**
- **Mexico:**
- **Nicaragua:**
- **Paraguay:**
- **Peru:**
- **Uruguay:**
- **Venezuela:**

**Support in the event of disaster:**
- Operations supporting the national community or friendly countries (Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- Cooperate with civil defence (Ley complementar 136, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the armed institutions to face and remove the consequences of natural disasters or other types of disasters (Ley de la defensa nacional, Sec. 35 – Cuba).
- Assist the population in cases and zones of disaster or emergency (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).
- Assist in maintaining peace and order of the nation in cases of extreme necessity (Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar, Sec. 2, sub. 2 and 6 – Nicaragua).
- Contribute, support, take care and supervise the election Power facilties and assets (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

**Participation in peace operations:**
- Operations sponsored by the United Nations (Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- The employment of the Armed forces in peace operations is a responsibility of the President (Ley complementar 136, Sec. 15 – Brazil).
- Departure of national troops from the territory of the Republic in order to participate in peace operations organized under the aupterior of the United Nations (Ley que establece normas para la participación de tropas chilenas en operaciones de paz, Sec. 7 – Chile).
- They may participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations, according to the country’s foreign policy and United Nations’ requirements (Ley orgánica de defensa nacional, Sec. 16, sub. 2 – Ecuador).
- Take part in international peacekeeping and humanitarian aid operations, in accordance with the UN Charter (Ley de la defensa nacional, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Paraguay may participate with its military institutions in peace missions promoted by international organizations of which it is a member (Ley de defensa nacional y seguridad Interna, Sec. 35 – Paraguay).
- Missions abroad that are not directly related to the Republics defence shall be promoted by international organizations which the State is part of (Ley marco de defensa nacional, Secs. 21 and 22 – Uruguay).
- Participation in peace operations (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, Sec. 4, sub. 3 – Venezuela).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Cause</th>
<th>Participation of the Legislative Power</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td>Internal commotion.</td>
<td>Declared by the Congress and by the President if the latter were not in session (with a subsequent report).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Foreign attack.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>State of exception</td>
<td>Danger for State security.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>External threat.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Internal unrest.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Natural disaster.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>State of defence</td>
<td>Grave or imminent institutional instability.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Congress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Natural calamities of great proportions.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Grave commotion of national impact.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td>Situations which prove the inefficiency of the state of defence.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Declaration of the state of war.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Response to an armed foreign attack.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>State of assembly</td>
<td>External war.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Congress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td>Internal war.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Grave internal commotion.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of catastrophe</td>
<td>Public calamity.</td>
<td>The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than a year.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of emergency</td>
<td>Grave disturbance of the public order.</td>
<td>The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Grave damage to national security.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than fifteen days.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>State of external war</td>
<td>External war.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Senate except when it is necessary to repel aggression.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of internal</td>
<td>Grave disturbance of the public order.</td>
<td>The declaration of a third consecutive period requires the approval of the Senate.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>commotion</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of emergency</td>
<td>Situations which disturb or seriously threaten to imminently disturb</td>
<td>The Congress shall examine the causes and measures which determined it and those adopted, and shall express rule on the convenience and timeliness of such measures.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>the economic, social and ecological order or which constitute public</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>calamity.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>Suspension of</td>
<td>In case of evident public need.</td>
<td>Requires the vote of no less that two thirds of the total members of the Assembly. During recesses of the Assembly, the President must decree the suspension of rights and guarantees. The decree suspending guarantees is equivalent, ipso facto, to a call to session for the Assembly, which must meet within forty eight hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fundamental rights and</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>guarantees</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>State of emergency</td>
<td>Imminent natural disasters or catastrophes.</td>
<td>The National Assembly of People's Power must be informed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Circumstances affecting internal order, national security or stability.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican</td>
<td>State of national defence</td>
<td>Cases in which national sovereignty or territorial integrity are under</td>
<td>Congress shall have the power to declare it and the Executive Branch shall have the power to request its declaration.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Republic</td>
<td></td>
<td>grave or imminent danger due to armed foreign attacks.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of internal</td>
<td>Grave disturbance of public order causing an immediate threat to</td>
<td>Requires Congress approval.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>commotion</td>
<td>institutional stability.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of emergency</td>
<td>Events disturbing or seriously threatening to disturb the country's</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>economic, social and environmental order or which constitute a public</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>catastrophe.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>State of exception</td>
<td>Case of aggression.</td>
<td>The National Assembly, which has the authority to revoke the decree at any time, must be informed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>International or internal armed conflict.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Grave internal disturbance.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Public disaster.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Natural disaster.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Cause</td>
<td>Participation of the Legislative Power</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>Exception regime</td>
<td>War, Invasion of the territory, Rebellion, Sedition, Catastrophe, Epidemics or general calamity, Grave disturbances of the public order.</td>
<td>It is decreed by the Legislative or the Executive Power. In case of the suspension of certain guarantees, the approval of the Legislative Power is required.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>State of prevention</td>
<td>Invasion of the territory, Grave disturbance of the peace. Activities against the security of the State. Public calamity.</td>
<td>The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of alarm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of public calamity</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of war</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td>Civil war, Foreign invasion</td>
<td>The Assembly must convene with immediate effect to make an announcement regarding the measure. It must be renewed every 15 days.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td>Invasion of the national territory, Grave disturbance of the peace, Epidemics or any general calamity.</td>
<td>The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss the decree sent by the President within thirty days.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>Suspension, in all the country or in a specific place, of the guarantees which could constitute an obstacle to cope with the situation in a quick and easy manner</td>
<td>Invasion, Grave disturbance of the public peace, Any other issue which could put the society in grave danger, Conflict.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Congress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>State of emergency</td>
<td>When required by: National security, Economic conditions, National catastrophes.</td>
<td>The Assembly can approve, modify or dismiss it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>State of urgency</td>
<td>Foreign war, Internal disturbance that threatens the peace and public order.</td>
<td>The Legislative Body must hear the declaration of a state of urgency if it lasts more than ten days and confirm or reverse the decisions related to the state of urgency.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>State of exception</td>
<td>Armed conflict, Grave internal commotion which puts the Constituion or the bodies established in it in imminent danger.</td>
<td>It can be declared by the Executive Power or the Congress. If it is declared by the Executive Power it requires the approval of the Congress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of defence</td>
<td>External aggression.</td>
<td>Requires the approval of the Congress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>State of emergency</td>
<td>Disturbance of the peace or internal order. Catastrophe or grave circumstances which affect the life of the Nation.</td>
<td>Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of siege</td>
<td>Invasion, External war, Civil war, Imminent danger of the above mentioned situations.</td>
<td>Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it. The extension beyond forty five days requires the consent of the Congress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>Quick security measure</td>
<td>Foreign attack, Internal commotion.</td>
<td>Requires a resolution from the General Assembly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>State of alarm</td>
<td>Catastrophes and public calamities which seriously endanger the security of the Nation, or its citizens.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of economic emergency</td>
<td>Extraordinary economic circumstances which seriously affect the economic situation of the Nation.</td>
<td>The extension requires the approval of the National Assembly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of internal or external commotion</td>
<td>Internal or external conflict which seriously endangers the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Law 2008-004 of 2008/09/10 incorporated the state of urgency for cases of natural disaster.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.
### Constitutional Powers of the Congress

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Can it declare war?</th>
<th>Can it make peace?</th>
<th>Is its approval required to appoint senior officers of the Armed Forces?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No/R</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes/R</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No/R</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Corresponds to Congress  
2. For Costa Rica and Panama, the reference refers to the appointment of senior officers within the Public Security Forces.  
N/R: No reference.  
Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

### Political Participation of Military Personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Can they vote?</th>
<th>Can they be candidates for Elections?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Active</td>
<td>Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Costa Rica, Cuba, Ecuador, Haiti, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Panama, Peru, Uruguay, and Venezuela.</td>
<td>Cuba, Honduras(^1) and Mexico(^2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retired</td>
<td>Yes, all those that have retired are able to vote</td>
<td>Yes, in all cases (^1)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. The Constitution mentions the possibility of running for elections in those cases not prohibited by law (Sec. 37), but it establishes that they cannot be elected as Deputies (Sec. 199) or President (Sec. 240).
2. Members of the military on active duty must resign from their position at least 90 days prior to standing to be elected as a Deputy (Political Constitution, Sec. 55) or Senator (Political Constitution, Sec. 58), with this period extending to six months for those standing for the Presidency (Political Constitution, Sec. 82). Legislation indicates that in order to occupy a position involving a popular vote, members of the armed forces must request a special permit for that purpose.
3. In Bolivia, in order to hold a position of public office, military personnel must resign at least three months prior to the election. (Political Constitution, Art. 238). In Chile, Colombia and Nicaragua, one year after retiring. In El Salvador a period of three years in retirement is required prior to running as a candidate in a presidential election. The Constitution of Haiti establishes a period of two years prior to standing for any non-military public position. In Guatemala, five years in retirement is stipulated. In the Dominican Republic, the Constitution establishes as a requirement that the President not be in active military or police service for at least three years prior to presidential elections. Section 77 pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member, does not mention any requirement. In Uruguay, subsection 4 of Section 77 of the National Constitution establishes that only the members of the military on active duty cannot perform political activities.

**Note:** In Brazil, military personnel on active duty are not allowed to run as candidates. If they have less than ten years in service, the individual must retire, if he/she has had more than ten years of service, he/she shall be separated from duty by his/her superior authority, if elected, he/she shall be automatically discharged. In the Dominican Republic, Section 123 of the Political Constitution establishes as a requisite that the President is not in active military or police service for at least three years prior to standing in presidential elections. Section 77, pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member, does not mention any requirement. In Uruguay, subsection 2 of Section 91 of the National Constitution establishes that “military personnel who resign their salary and post in order to enter the legislature shall keep their rank, but for the duration of their legislative responsibilities last they shall not be promoted. They shall be exempt from all military, subordination and the duration of their legislative activities will not be counted towards promotion”. Section 98 of the Organic Law of the Armed Forces Nº 14157, states that military status shall be suspended in the case of a member of the military that is elected for a political position.

Source: Compilation based on national legislation. For more detail on such legislation refer to section “Countries” of this publication.

### Institutional Guidance

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Can the military members become Ministers of Defence?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>Sec. of Nat. Defence Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sec. of the Navy Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>Yes (if they have retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^1\) According to the Constitution of the Republic, civilians cannot become Ministers of Defence.

As determined by the Constitution Costa Rica and Panama do not have Armed Forces, and their Ministries of Public Security have always been of civilian character.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries of Defence of each country.
Defence System Organization

Chain of command design, political leadership-military relations, security and defense councils, and role of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the various institutional organizations.

Advisory and assistance functional relationship
Command reporting line
Joint planning and management relationship

ARGENTINA

Source: Compilation based on Ley de defensa nacional (Nº 23554 - 05/05/1988) and Reglamentación de la Ley de defensa nacional (Decree N° 72/7/2006 - 2006/06/13).

BOLIVIA

Source: Compilation based on Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 1405 - 1992/12/30).

BRAZIL


CHILE


COLOMBIA

Source: Compilation based on the Decree modifying the organizational structure of the Ministry of National Defence including other provisions such as (Nº 1.512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 1.381 –2015/07/22) and the Decree joining the National Security Council, the Higher National Defence Council and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (Decree N° 4.748 – 2010/12/23. Last amendment: Decree N° 468 – 2015/03/17).
**MEXICO**

- President
- National Security Council
- Secretariat of National Defence
- Chief of the National Defence Staff
- General Staff of the Navy

**NICARAGUA**

- President
- Council of Ministers
- Presidential Staff
- Ministry of Defence
- General Command of the Army
- Permanent units
- Reserve units

**PARAGUAY**

- President
- National Defence Council
- Joint Staff
- Command of the Military Forces
- Ministry of National Defence
- Command of the Army
- Command of the Navy
- Command of the Air Force

**PERU**

- President
- National Defence Council
- National Defence and Security Secretariat
- Ministry of Defence
- National Intelligence Directorate
- Joint Staff of the Armed Forces
- General Command of the Army
- General Command of the Navy
- General Command of the Air Force

**URUGUAY**

- President
- National Defence Council
- Ministry of National Defence
- Defence Joint Staff
- General Command of the Army
- General Command of the Navy
- General Command of the Air Force

**VENEZUELA**

- President
- National Defence Council
- Joint Staff
- Strategic-Operational Command
- Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Army
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Navy
- General Command of the Bolivarian Military Aviation
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Guard


Source: Compilation based on Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo (Nº 250 – 1998/06/03). Last amendment: N° 929 – 2016/05/23). Ley de la Defensa Nacional (Nº 748 – 2010/12/22) and Ley de seguridad soberana de la República de Nicaragua (Nº 919 – 2015/12/18).


Source: Compilation based on Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa (Nº 29605 – 2010/10/22) and Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional (Nº 28478 - 2005/03/23).

Source: Compilation based on the Ley marco de defensa nacional (Nº 18650 - 08/03/2010. Last amendment: Act Nº 18896 - 2012/05/10).
## Defence and Public Security Systems

### Costa Rica

- **President**
- **Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security**
- **National Public Security Council**
- **Public Force**
- **Aerial Surveillance Service**
- **Coastguard Service**

### Haiti

- **Prime Minister**
- **Ministry of Defence**

### Panama

- **President**
- **Ministry of Public Security**
- **National Security Council**
- **Aero-naval Service**
- **National Border Service**

### Responsibilities of the Ministries of Defence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Responsibility</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>The Ministry of Defence exercises the direction, organization and coordination of the activities that are proper to national defence and are not exclusively or directly conducted by the President or assigned to other officials, bodies or organizations. (Ley de Defensa Nacional, N° 23524 – 1988/05/09, Sec. 11).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>The Ministry of Defence is the political and administrative body of the Armed Forces. The Ministry of Defence is the legal representative of the armed institution before the public powers. (Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas, N° 1405 – 1992/12/30, Sec. 22).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>The Ministry of Defence exercises the senior leadership of the Armed Forces, on the advice of the Military Council of Defence as the permanent consultation body, the Joint Staff of the Armed Forces, the secretariats and other bodies, in accordance with the law. (Law on the general rules for the organization, preparation and employment of the Armed Forces, to establish new subsidiary duties – Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02. Last amendment: Complementary Act N° 136 – 2010/25/08, Sec.9).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>The Ministry of National Defence is the highest body for assisting the President in the government and administration of national defence. (Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional, N° 20424 – 2010/02/04, Sec. 3. Last amendment: DFL N°1 – 2011/11/03, Sec.3).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>Responsible for the conduct of the Military Forces and National Police as instructed by the President of the Republic, formulating and adopting the sector policies, general plans, programs and projects for the defence of national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as maintaining constitutional law and order and ensuring a democratic society. (Decreto por el cual se modifica la estructura del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional y se dictan otras disposiciones, N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decreto N° 1381 – 2015/07/22, Sec. 2, 3, 4).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>It is the body responsible for directing, executing and controlling the implementation of the State and Government policy with respect to the country’s preparation for defence, the defence of national sovereignty in the entire national territory, the preparation and execution of armed combat, and the contracting, acquisition, production and use of war material to meet the Ministry of Defence requirements. (Ley de la defensa nacional, N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 37).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>The Ministry of Defence is the highest authority within the defence system assigned to the President of the Republic for administering the Armed Forces. It advises the President on matter of security and defence and is responsible for the elaboration and execution of the defence policy. (Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas, N° 139 - 2013/09/19, Sec.35 and 38).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>It is the political, strategic and administrative body responsible for national defence. (Ley Orgánica de la defensa nacional, N° 74 – 2007/01/19, Sec. 8).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>It is the main advisory body of the President of the Republic and General Commander of the Armed Forces in relation to national defence. It conducts the military field of action. (Ley de la defensa nacional, DL N° 948 – 2002/10/03, Sec. 19).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>The Minister of National Defence, under the orders of the General Commander in Chief of the Army (the President of the Nation), shall conduct and manage the Army of Guatemala. It is the communication agency between the Army of Guatemala and the other government bodies. (Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala, DL N° 72-90 – 1990/12/23, Sec. 15 and 17).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>The Ministry of Defence is the principal body for the implementation and conduct of the policy defined by the Executive with regard to national defence. (Decre 1990/05/31).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>It ensures that the national defence policy will be duly executed by the Armed Forces; it represents Honduras at international defence organizations; and authorizes, regulates and controls all matters related to weapons, ammunitions and explosives. In relation to military matters, it is the administrative organization of the Armed Forces; it countersigns decrees, agreements, orders and decisions; it secures the preparation and implementation of plans and programs, and orders their elaboration or updating; it recommends officer promotions to the President; and supervises, inspects and exerts control over the organization and performance of the Armed Forces. (Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas, Decre N° 39-2001 – 2001/10/09, Last Amendment: Decre N° 230 – 2013/02/27, Sec. 5).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The percentage includes all ministers

**Responsibilities of the Ministries of Defence**

**Mexico**
- Secretariat of National Defence
- Secretariat of the Navy

The Secretary of National Defence exercises the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, is responsible for organizing, equipping, educating, training, instructing and managing the Ground and Air Forces, in accordance with the instructions issued by the President of the Republic. (Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea, DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06, Sec. 16 and 17).
- The Secretary of the Navy exercises the High Command of the Mexican Navy. (Ley orgánica de la Armada de México, DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/12/31, Sec.7).

**Nicaragua**
- Ministry of Defence

It is the advisory body of the President of the Republic in relation to the formulation and implementation of National Defence plans and policies. (Ley de la Defensa Nacional, N° 748 – 2010/02/12, Sec. 13).

**Paraguay**
- Ministry of National Defence

The administrative responsibilities of the Nation’s Armed Forces fall under the National Ministry of Defence. (Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación, N° 74 – 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act N° 4067 - 2010/08/11, Sec. 48).

**Peru**
- Ministry of Defence

It is the main executive body of the national security and defence system, responsible for formulating, coordinating, implementing, executing and supervising the national defence policy in the military sphere, as well as for designing, planning and coordinating this policy in the non-military arena, in accordance with current laws in effect. (Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional N° 28478 – 2005/03/23, Sec. 18).

**Uruguay**
- Ministry of National Defence

It has the power and competence over the political conduct of national defence areas determined by the laws and the Executive Branch within the framework of their powers, in particular, of all matters related to the Armed Forces. It exercises the command and supervision of all activities carried out by the Armed Forces. (Ley marco de defensa nacional N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/10/05, Sec. 14 and 15).

**Venezuela**
- Ministry of the “people’s Power for Defence”

It is the highest administrative body as regards the military defence of the Nation, responsible for the formulation, adoption, monitoring and assessment of the policies, strategies, plans, programs and projects of the defence sector. The President and Commander-in-Chief is entitled to issue operational orders through the Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence. (Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana, GO Nº 6239 – 2009/08/13. Last amendment: Special Official Gazette GO Nº 6253 – 2011/03/21, Sec. 11 and 20).

---

**Breakdown of Present Ministers**

- Retired military 6%
- Military 33%
- Civilians 61%

---

**Functions of the Ministries of Public Security**

**Costa Rica**
- Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security

Preserve and maintain national sovereignty; contribute to the strengthening of the principle of legality, through respect and general observance of the Political Constitution and laws; ensure security, peace and public order in the country. (Ley Orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública, N° 5462 – 1973/12/24. Last amendment: Ley General de Policía, Nº 7410 – 1994/05/26).

**Panama**
- Ministry of Public Security

The Ministry of Public Security has the function of maintaining and defending national sovereignty, ensure security, peace and public order in the country, and protect the life, honor and property of its nationals and the foreigners that are under its jurisdiction (Ley de Creación del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública, N° 15 –2010/04/14, Sec. 1).

---

**Ministries of Defence Leadership, 1980-2016 (in %)**

Note: The percentage includes all ministers from each year. Peru is incorporated in 1987, Brazil in 1999 and Haiti in 2011 following the reactivation of the Ministry. Current ministers and secretaries have been considered. In the case of Mexico, both Secretariats are considered.

---

**Sources:** Compilation based on the websites of the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, and Uruguay; Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence of Venezuela; Ministries of Public Security of Costa Rica and Panama; Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras; and the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico.
Chapter 2: The Institutions

### Annual Reports on Ministerial Management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Published by</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>Memoria detallada del estado de la Nación</td>
<td>Ministers’ Chief of Staff.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>Memoria Institucional</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>Relatório de Avaliação</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>Cuenta Pública</td>
<td>Government of Chile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>Memorias al Congreso de la República. Logros de la Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad - PSAPO</td>
<td>Ministry of National Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>Memoria Institucional</td>
<td>Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>Memoria Anual</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>Informe de Gestión</td>
<td>Ministry of National Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>Memoria de Labores</td>
<td>Ministry of National Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>Memoria de Labores</td>
<td>Ministry of National Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>Memoria</td>
<td>Secretariat of National Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>Informe de Labores</td>
<td>Secretariat of National Defence. Secretariat of the Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>Memoria Anual</td>
<td>Army of Nicaragua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>Memoria</td>
<td>Ministry of Public Security</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>Informe del Goberno Nacional</td>
<td>Presidency of the Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>Anuario Estadístico del Sector</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>Informe y Memoria Anual de Gestión</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>Memoria y Cuenta</td>
<td>Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

n/a: no available data.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the institutions mentioned above.

### Transparency Measures

Evolution in Latin America of submissions to the UN and OAS Registers

Register/Instrument: Average number of reports submitted in each period (for the calculation of reports submitted to the OAS, all countries considered in this publication, with the exception of Cuba, have been included).

**Policy Documents**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Document</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Officials on Defence / National Security Councils – in percentage**

Countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela

![Diagram showing the percentage of officials on defence/national security councils](image_url)

**Notes:** In the Dominican Republic, Sec. 258 of the Constitution provides for the creation of a National Security and Defence Council, but at the close of this publication the regulation of its composition and functioning was pending.

**Sources:** Ley de defensa nacional (Nº 23554 – 1988/05/05) of Argentina; Ley de organización del Poder Ejecutivo (Nº 3351 – 2006/02/21) of Bolivia; Sec.91 of the Constitución da República Federativa do Brasil and Ley sobre la organización y funcionamiento del consejo de defensa nacional (Nº 8183 – 1991/04/11). Last amendment: 2001/08/31 (of Brazil), Sec. Nº 106 of the Constitución Política and Libro de la defensa nacional (2010) of Chile; Decreto por el cual se fusionan el Consejo Nacional de Seguridad, el Consejo Superior de la Defensa Nacional y la Comisión creada por el Decreto 813 de 1989 (Decreto Nº 4748 – 2010/12/23). Last amendment: Decreto Nº 469 – 2015/03/17 of Colombia; Ley de la defensa nacional (Nº 75 – 1994/12/21) of Cuba; Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado (Nº 35 – 2009/08/28. Last amendment: Nº 263 – 2014/06/09) of Ecuador; Decreto de creación del consejo de seguridad nacional (Nº 168 – 1991/04/11). Last amendment: US: Nº 1 – 2005/01/12 of El Salvador; Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad (DL Nº 18-2008- 2008/04/15) of Guatemala; Ley Especial del Consejo Nacional de Defensa (Decrete Nº 239 – 2011/12/12) of Honduras; Ley de seguridad nacional (DOF 2005/12/01) of Mexico; Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo (Nº 290 – 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Law Nº 929 – 2016/05/25) of Nicaragua; Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna (Nº 1337 – 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Law Nº 5036 – 2013/08/22) of Paraguay; Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional (Nº 28476- 2005/03/23) of Peru; Ley marco de defensa nacional (Nº 18650 – 2010/03/08) of Uruguay; Sec.323 of the Constitución de la República Bolivariana de Venezuela and Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación (GO Nº 37594 - 2002/12/18) of Venezuela.
Chapter 3:
The Budgets

### Defence Budget (US$)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>1,902,185,381</td>
<td>2,628,157,096</td>
<td>3,518,200,150</td>
<td>4,251,981,086</td>
<td>4,719,350,869</td>
<td>4,287,426,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>191,291,177</td>
<td>254,520,439</td>
<td>329,294,747</td>
<td>400,819,048</td>
<td>499,294,718</td>
<td>568,441,202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>1,595,145,388</td>
<td>2,012,189,915</td>
<td>2,557,122,481</td>
<td>3,042,121,011</td>
<td>3,019,440,741</td>
<td>19,918,244,480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>511,291,177</td>
<td>4,453,640,809</td>
<td>4,716,329,034</td>
<td>5,886,140,198</td>
<td>5,511,299,964</td>
<td>4,251,140,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>2,182,394,753</td>
<td>6,004,195,550</td>
<td>8,162,167,911</td>
<td>14,761,943,506</td>
<td>8,415,388,514</td>
<td>4,919,940,842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba*</td>
<td>/</td>
<td>64,045,335</td>
<td>89,170,815</td>
<td>120,048,355</td>
<td>118,850,000</td>
<td>293,154,178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>214,195,955</td>
<td>249,120,115</td>
<td>244,298,724</td>
<td>235,231,691</td>
<td>411,012,205</td>
<td>424,010,819</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>904,551,158</td>
<td>1,368,549,715</td>
<td>1,750,865,116</td>
<td>2,598,048,051</td>
<td>2,710,301,471</td>
<td>2,710,301,471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>106,266,250</td>
<td>115,809,495</td>
<td>132,841,110</td>
<td>144,606,136</td>
<td>149,145,880</td>
<td>146,129,840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>154,476,361</td>
<td>156,410,263</td>
<td>159,888,166</td>
<td>211,811,824</td>
<td>245,182,025</td>
<td>264,413,841</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>6,11,256</td>
<td>12,183,088</td>
<td>13,194,158</td>
<td>138,926,154</td>
<td>252,046,424</td>
<td>323,294,021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>3,288,106,264</td>
<td>4,706,150,462</td>
<td>4,875,854,577</td>
<td>6,287,762,888</td>
<td>7,299,439,730</td>
<td>9,978,115,551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>38,245,491</td>
<td>44,191,855</td>
<td>59,664,299</td>
<td>68,360,965</td>
<td>2,078,865</td>
<td>1,773,840,650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>99,5,242,149</td>
<td>149,580,281</td>
<td>172,562,002</td>
<td>434,850,100</td>
<td>440,752,012</td>
<td>555,315,910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>1,086,210,304</td>
<td>1,315,172,156</td>
<td>1,505,104,282</td>
<td>1,930,054,108</td>
<td>2,319,591,821</td>
<td>2,683,195,498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>15,13,131</td>
<td>31,08,844,171</td>
<td>52,08,918,101</td>
<td>105,396,499,58</td>
<td>93,418,644,64</td>
<td>704,840,944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>1,28,242,655</td>
<td>53,315,766,239</td>
<td>220,1,144,417</td>
<td>336,0,988,081</td>
<td>756,1,080,886</td>
<td>824,585,321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
<td><strong>30,212,250,000</strong></td>
<td><strong>51,787,747,085</strong></td>
<td><strong>60,857,930,090</strong></td>
<td><strong>71,046,418,372</strong></td>
<td><strong>71,096,954,644</strong></td>
<td><strong>56,289,824,520</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Variation %</td>
<td>0.00%</td>
<td>2.43%</td>
<td>1.58%</td>
<td>19.74%</td>
<td>0.07%</td>
<td>-20.83%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Cuba: “Defence, Internal Order and public administration” budget.

### Comparative Growth (2006-2016)

- **Defence budget**
- **Personnel spending (including retirement and pensions)**
- **GDP**

**Note:** Cuba has not been included. Fiscal year 2006 represents point 0 of the variation.
Chapter 3: The Budget

Evolution of the Defence Budget in Latin America (%)

Between 2006 and 2016, the average share of the general state budget designated to defence was 3.7%.


* Cuba: “Defence, Internal Order and public administration” budget.
** Honduras: Retirement and pensions of police officers and firefighters incorporated as members of the Military Prevision Institute are included as from 2007. No breakdown has been made to the budget items.

Source: Own compilation on the basis of the budget laws of each country. In the case of Cuba, 2006 and 2015 figures correspond to government budget execution (Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2014 and Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2015). For the GDP calculation, the data used for each year under review are those provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF. Cuba: Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2014, Panorama Económico y Social. For 2015 and the 2016 estimation: Chairmanship of the State Council and Council of Ministers. The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Only in the case of Cuba, the “Defence and Internal Order” (plus public administration for 2015 and 2016) activity is considered, as expressed in the Cuban budget. Central administration, decentralized organizations.
The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the budget laws of each country. Central administration, decentralized organizations and security machinery, equipment and systems, offices and property, construction and improvements to buildings and installations; studies and investigations.

Includes the procurement and repair of some defence and security machinery, equipment and systems; offices and property; construction and improvements to buildings and installations; studies and investigations.

Note: Cuba is not included.

### Defence Budget Breakdown, Latin America, 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other expenditures</th>
<th>Personnel expenditure</th>
<th>Spending on retirement and pensions</th>
<th>Salaries and other allowances</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20%</td>
<td>71%</td>
<td>38%</td>
<td>62%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Investment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>US$ 4,807,165,641</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the case of Chile and Peru, extra-budgetary spending forecasts provided for by law have been included. For further details, see the “Countries” section of this publication.

### Personnel and Investment (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>77.1</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>78.7</td>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>75.4</td>
<td>3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>69.9</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>62.1</td>
<td>5.2</td>
<td>62.2</td>
<td>5.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>74.8</td>
<td>6.3</td>
<td>70.3</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>71.6</td>
<td>14.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>55.5</td>
<td>25.8</td>
<td>50.5</td>
<td>31.6</td>
<td>58.4</td>
<td>24.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>48.9</td>
<td>12.7</td>
<td>43.9</td>
<td>25.5</td>
<td>48.8</td>
<td>14.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>76.0</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>73.7</td>
<td>8.7</td>
<td>80.7</td>
<td>4.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>73.0</td>
<td>5.3</td>
<td>78.6</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>74.4</td>
<td>15.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>75.0</td>
<td>7.7</td>
<td>72.6</td>
<td>7.4</td>
<td>72.6</td>
<td>3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>51.9</td>
<td>11.6</td>
<td>55.8</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>61.6</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>72.1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>71.5</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>77.0</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>79.5</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>78.7</td>
<td>3.0</td>
<td>75.2</td>
<td>5.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>58.7</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>57.7</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>62.6</td>
<td>2.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>84.8</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>84.0</td>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>81.8</td>
<td>7.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>51.5</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>47.6</td>
<td>7.9</td>
<td>48.5</td>
<td>14.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>73.6</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>71.8</td>
<td>5.4</td>
<td>79.7</td>
<td>5.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>75.2</td>
<td>13.3</td>
<td>76.7</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>82.5</td>
<td>1.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Compilation based on the budget laws of each country.

The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Central administration, decentralized organizations and social security items are included.

The following items are considered as “investment”: real direct investment (Argentina); real assets (Bolivia); fiscal and social security budget investments and investment budget (Brazil); acquisition of non-financial assets and investment initiatives, and revenues into the copper fund (Chile); Investment (Colombia); Non-financial assets (Dominican Republic); Annual investment plan (Ecuador); Institutional investment (El Salvador); Properties, plants, equipment and intangible assets (Guatemala); Capital assets acquisition (Honduras); Investment (Mexico); Capital expenses/Machinery and equipment (Nicaragua); Physical investment (Paraguay); Acquisition of non-financial assets and revenues for the Fund for the Armed Forces (Peru); Investment (Uruguay); Real assets (Venezuela). The budget laws of each country present different degrees of details on investments.

In the case of Chile and Peru, extra-budgetary spending forecasts provided for by law have been included. For further details, see the “Countries” section of this publication.
Chapter 4:
The Armed Forces
### Armed Forces Strength 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Argentina</strong></td>
<td>48,367</td>
<td>17,957</td>
<td>13,521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>6,089</td>
<td>2,519</td>
<td>2,520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td>22,721</td>
<td>14,131</td>
<td>9,075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>19,557</td>
<td>1,307</td>
<td>1,26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bolivia</strong></td>
<td>22,565</td>
<td>4,983</td>
<td>6,530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>3,144</td>
<td>937</td>
<td>935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td>4,587</td>
<td>1,365</td>
<td>1,844</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>14,834</td>
<td>2,681</td>
<td>3,751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Brazil</strong></td>
<td>214,941</td>
<td>85,605</td>
<td>66,068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>27,715</td>
<td>14,365</td>
<td>11,487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td>49,681</td>
<td>29,129</td>
<td>26,493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>28,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>137,545</td>
<td>42,111</td>
<td>28,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chile</strong></td>
<td>40,417</td>
<td>18,973</td>
<td>8,293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>4,075</td>
<td>2,404</td>
<td>1,377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td>20,486</td>
<td>15,546</td>
<td>6,460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>15,856</td>
<td>1,023</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Colombia</strong></td>
<td>220,537</td>
<td>30,917</td>
<td>13,596</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dominican Republic</strong></td>
<td>28,815</td>
<td>11,320</td>
<td>18,146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ecuador</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>41,403</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>El Salvador</strong></td>
<td>3,976</td>
<td>1,477</td>
<td>18,570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Guatemala</strong></td>
<td>15,797</td>
<td>1,452</td>
<td>932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>2,166</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td>3,730</td>
<td>496</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>9,901</td>
<td>762</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Honduras</strong></td>
<td>10,269</td>
<td>2,830</td>
<td>2,117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>586</td>
<td>314</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>9,538</td>
<td>4,319</td>
<td>1,444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mexico</strong></td>
<td>205,689</td>
<td>54,179</td>
<td>7,788</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Data as of December 2015. Data related to the second half of 2016 can be found in the appropriate chapter.*

---

**TOTAL**

- Argentina: 79,845
- Bolivia: 34,078
- Brazil: 366,614
- Chile: 67,683
- Colombia: 265,050
- Dominican Republic*: 58,281*
- Ecuador: 41,403
- El Salvador: 24,023
- Guatemala: 18,181
- Honduras: 15,216
- Mexico: 267,656

---

* * Data as of December 2015. Data related to the second half of 2016 can be found in the appropriate chapter.*
### Chapter 4: The Armed Forces

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Army Officers</th>
<th>Army Non-commissioned Officers</th>
<th>Navy Officers</th>
<th>Navy Non-commissioned Officers</th>
<th>Air Force Officers</th>
<th>Air Force Non-commissioned Officers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>1,802</td>
<td></td>
<td>587</td>
<td></td>
<td>10,404</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>10,962</td>
<td>1,711</td>
<td>2,958</td>
<td>485</td>
<td>2,167</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>47,106</td>
<td>6,273</td>
<td>21,665</td>
<td>1,955</td>
<td>9,525</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>14,948</td>
<td>1,432</td>
<td>4,756</td>
<td>595</td>
<td>2,612</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>365,315</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total**: 1,732,837

Note: Bolivia data as of 2015. In Chile, the troops include conscripts and professional soldiers. Peru: data as of 2014. In Ecuador, the breakdown by service in 2015 was as follows: 61% Army, 23% Navy and 16% Air Force.

---

**Regular Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants**

- **Argentina**: 18
- **Bolivia**: 31
- **Brazil**: 18
- **Chile**: 37
- **Colombia**: 54
- **Dominican Republic**: 55
- **Ecuador**: 25
- **El Salvador**: 38
- **Guatemala**: 11
- **Honduras**: 19
- **Mexico**: 21
- **Nicaragua**: 24
- **Paraguay**: 25
- **Peru**: 118
- **Uruguay**: 65
- **Venezuela**: 118

Source: Agencies and official documents specified in section "The Countries" of this publication. Information on population provided by Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, ECLAC (Population projection 2016).

**Armed Forces in the Region, 2016**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Total Armed Forces</th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>267,656</td>
<td>205,689</td>
<td>54,179</td>
<td>7,788</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>18,181</td>
<td>15,797</td>
<td>1,452</td>
<td>932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic*</td>
<td>58,281</td>
<td>28,815</td>
<td>11,320</td>
<td>18,146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>24,023</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>15,216</td>
<td>10,269</td>
<td>2,830</td>
<td>2,117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>12,793</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>265,050</td>
<td>220,537</td>
<td>30,917</td>
<td>13,596</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>41,403</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>78,296</td>
<td>47,106</td>
<td>21,665</td>
<td>9,525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>34,078</td>
<td>22,565</td>
<td>4,983</td>
<td>6,530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>16,087</td>
<td>10,962</td>
<td>2,958</td>
<td>2,167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>67,683</td>
<td>40,417</td>
<td>18,973</td>
<td>8,293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic*</td>
<td>22,316</td>
<td>14,948</td>
<td>4,756</td>
<td>2,612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>22,316</td>
<td>14,948</td>
<td>4,756</td>
<td>2,612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>79,845</td>
<td>48,367</td>
<td>17,957</td>
<td>13,521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>366,614</td>
<td>214,941</td>
<td>85,605</td>
<td>66,068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>365,315</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Data as of December 2015. Data related to the second half of 2016 can be found in the appropriate chapter.

Source: Agencies and official documents specified in section “The Countries” of this publication.
### Military cooperation and multilateral exercises

Military cooperation in the region is materialized in the ongoing and regular conduct of combined exercises, both of a bilateral and multilateral nature, where the goal is to enhance greater interoperability among forces while contributing to the strengthening of confidence building between nations. Such exercises in many instances include, in addition to military training, the conduct of natural disaster response drills, multidimensional scenarios under UN mandate, search and rescue situations, and combating illicit trafficking, among others.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Exercise</th>
<th>Type of Exercise</th>
<th>Force</th>
<th>Participants</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cruzex (2015)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Air Force</td>
<td>Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNITAS LVII (2015)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>Brazil, Britain, Chile, Guatemala, Mexico, Peru and United States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambrian Patrol 2015</td>
<td></td>
<td>Army</td>
<td>Australia, Brazil, Britain, Canada, Chile, Czech Republic, Denmark, France, Georgia, India, Ireland, Lithuania, Netherlands, Nepal, New Zealand, Oman, Pakistan, Poland, Switzerland and United States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooperacion (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Air Force</td>
<td>Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Mexico, Panama, Peru, United States and Uruguay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuerza Comandos (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Army</td>
<td>Argentina, Belize, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, United States and Uruguay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRACOLPER (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>Brazil, Colombia and Peru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PANAMAX (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Navy and Army</td>
<td>Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru and United States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAHUM (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Army, Navy, Air Force</td>
<td>Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama and United States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIMPAC (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>Australia, Bangladesh, Brazil, Britain, Brunei, Canada, Chile, China, Colombia, Denmark, France, Germany, India, Indonesia, Italy, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Peru, Philippines, Singapore, South Korea, Tonga and United States. Observers: Cambodia, Maldives, Papua New Guinea, Turkey and Vietnam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tradewinds 2016</td>
<td></td>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Britain, Canada, Dominica, Dominican Republic, Granada, Guyana, Haiti, Jamaica, Mexico, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago and United States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IBSAMAR (2016)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>Brazil, India and South Africa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KHAAN QUEST 2016</td>
<td></td>
<td>Army, Navy, Air Force</td>
<td>Bangladesh, Belorus, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Britain, Burkina Faso, Cambodia, Canada, Chile, China, Czech Republic, El Salvador, Fiji, France, Germany, Guatemala, Honduras, Hungary, India, Indonesia, Japan, Kenya, Kyrgyzstan, Malawi, Malaysia, Mongolia, Nepal, Norway, New Zealand, Pakistan, Peru, Philippines, Poland, Qatar, Romania, Russia, Singapore, South Korea, Sri Lanka, Sweden, Tajikistan, Tonga, United States, Uruguay and Vietnam.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**References**

- Training
- Information exchange
- Force deployment
- Simulation
- Search and Rescue
- Natural Disasters
- Illicit Trafficking
- Humanitarian Assistance
- PKU

**Sources:** Compilation based on information provided in annual institutional reports and the websites Ministries of Defence and the Armed Forces of participating countries and information provided by Ministry of Defence of Chile and El Salvador, and Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Women's Admission to the Armed Forces (year)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Country</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(1) In August 2012, the laws establishing admission requirements for officer courses at the Army and Navy were amended, providing for the admission of women (N° 127/05 – 2012/08/09 and N° 127/04 – 2012/08/09). In the case of the Army, a five-year term is established to make available the means necessary for their incorporation.

(2) In El Salvador and Paraguay, women cannot enter the services as NCO’s. In Colombia, this only applies in the Navy.

(3) Under the Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (GO Extraordinaria Nº 6020 – 2011/03/21), the senior professional non-commissioned officers were promoted to technical officers. Students who graduate from the Bolivarian Military Technical Academy are in the same category. Career sergeants fall under the professional troop category.

**Note:** The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The professional corps refers to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the Armed Forces.

---

**Admission of Women into Military Training Specialties (Officers, command corps)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Admission level sorted by corps and specialty</th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Rep.</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td>Partial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td>total</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. In the Air Force, they are not admitted in the Infantry and first-class “Taifeiro”.

4. Not admitted in the infantry and armoured cavalry at the Army; not allowed into the marine corps and material specialties, tactical diving, and special forces at the Naval Force.

7. Not admitted to combat branches.

8. They are not admitted in the infantry, armoured cavalry and aviation at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers and Naval Force aviation members. Nor are they allowed in the air force infantry, special ops, air combat control and liaison officers at the Air Force.


10. Not admitted in artillery, engineering and cavalry at the Army.

11. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry at the Army.

12. Not admitted in branches related to combat at the Army and Air Force.

14. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry at the Army. Submarines, infantry, special ops and diving and rescue in the Naval Force. Not allowed as fighter pilot, air defence and special ops at the Air Force.

15. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry as well as religious services at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers, intelligence and special ops forces at the Naval Force; or fighter pilot and intelligence at the Air Force.

Chapter 4: The Armed Forces

Defence Attaché’s Offices from Latin American countries, in the region

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CS</th>
<th>Argentina</th>
<th>Bolivia</th>
<th>Brazil</th>
<th>Chile</th>
<th>Colombia</th>
<th>Cuba</th>
<th>Dominican Republic</th>
<th>Ecuador</th>
<th>El Salvador</th>
<th>Guatemala</th>
<th>Honduras</th>
<th>Mexico</th>
<th>Nicaragua</th>
<th>Paraguay</th>
<th>Peru</th>
<th>Uruguay</th>
<th>Venezuela</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- E: El Salvador
- Gu: Guatemala
- Ho: Honduras
- Mx: Mexico
- N: Nicaragua
- Pa: Paraguay
- P: Peru
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela

CS: Country sending Attaché / CR: Country receiving Attaché


Defence Attaché’s Offices from Countries outside the Region:

- Dom Rep: Dominican Republic
- Ho: Honduras
- N: Nicaragua
- V: Venezuela
- B: Brazil
- C: Chile
- E: El Salvador
- G: Guatemala
- H: Honduras
- M: Mexico
- N: Nicaragua
- P: Paraguay
- P: Peru
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela
- C: Cuba
- E: Ecuador
- F: France
- G: Germany
- I: India
- I: Israel
- J: Japan
- K: Korea
- M: Malaysia
- N: Netherlands
- P: Pakistan
- S: Spain
- S: Switzerland
- T: Taiwan
- U: Ukraine
- U: United States
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela
- W: World

Chapter 4: The Armed Forces

Defence Attaché’s Offices from Latin American countries, in the region

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CS</th>
<th>Argentina</th>
<th>Bolivia</th>
<th>Brazil</th>
<th>Chile</th>
<th>Colombia</th>
<th>Cuba</th>
<th>Dominican Republic</th>
<th>Ecuador</th>
<th>El Salvador</th>
<th>Guatemala</th>
<th>Honduras</th>
<th>Mexico</th>
<th>Nicaragua</th>
<th>Paraguay</th>
<th>Peru</th>
<th>Uruguay</th>
<th>Venezuela</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- E: El Salvador
- Gu: Guatemala
- Ho: Honduras
- Mx: Mexico
- N: Nicaragua
- Pa: Paraguay
- P: Peru
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela

CS: Country sending Attaché / CR: Country receiving Attaché


Defence Attaché’s Offices from Countries outside the Region:

- Dom Rep: Dominican Republic
- Ho: Honduras
- N: Nicaragua
- V: Venezuela
- B: Brazil
- C: Chile
- E: El Salvador
- G: Guatemala
- H: Honduras
- M: Mexico
- N: Nicaragua
- P: Paraguay
- P: Peru
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela
- C: Cuba
- E: Ecuador
- F: France
- G: Germany
- I: India
- I: Israel
- J: Japan
- K: Korea
- M: Malaysia
- N: Netherlands
- P: Pakistan
- S: Spain
- S: Switzerland
- T: Taiwan
- U: Ukraine
- U: United States
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela
- W: World

Chapter 4: The Armed Forces

Defence Attaché’s Offices from Latin American countries, in the region

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CS</th>
<th>Argentina</th>
<th>Bolivia</th>
<th>Brazil</th>
<th>Chile</th>
<th>Colombia</th>
<th>Cuba</th>
<th>Dominican Republic</th>
<th>Ecuador</th>
<th>El Salvador</th>
<th>Guatemala</th>
<th>Honduras</th>
<th>Mexico</th>
<th>Nicaragua</th>
<th>Paraguay</th>
<th>Peru</th>
<th>Uruguay</th>
<th>Venezuela</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- E: El Salvador
- Gu: Guatemala
- Ho: Honduras
- Mx: Mexico
- N: Nicaragua
- Pa: Paraguay
- P: Peru
- U: Uruguay
- V: Venezuela

CS: Country sending Attaché / CR: Country receiving Attaché

### Military Service

#### Preparation of Reserve Officers

In the Brazilian Armed Forces there is the possibility (alternative to military service) of applying to be part of the Reserve Officer Corps. Young persons between 17 and 18 years old can apply in Preparation Centers for Reserve Officers (CPOR), where they take a physical and written examination that, if passed, allows them to undertake the course (which has a 1 year duration). Following completion, they pass to the reserve force at the grade of Lieutenant.

#### Call-up within the different systems

In the case of voluntary systems, voluntary presentation for military service practically covers the projected needs and, in some cases, exceeds them. As far as Chile is concerned, for the eleventh year, it has completed the enrollment quota set for the Armed Forces, having 100% volunteers to the military forces, thus ruling out the possibility of a final draw.

- **A voluntary pre-military service also exists, for the basic military training of youth under 18 years old and in the secondary schooling while completing the service.**

#### Pre-military Service

In the ‘National Plan for Well-being in the Barracks’ Bolivia planted as one of its objectives an increase in capacity in order to allow for the introduction of obligatory military service. One of the possibilities is to finish secondary schooling while completing the service. A voluntary pre-military service also exists, for the basic military training of youth under 18 years old and in the 5th grade at secondary school. Activities occur during school holidays.

#### Women in military service

In countries with obligatory military service, men are always required to undertake the service. Women are able to undertake it on a voluntary basis in peacetime but are obliged during war or emergencies.

The examples of the military service in Honduras and the National Military Service of Mexico for the Office of the Secretary of the Navy are shown below:

#### Source

Compilation based on legislation that regulates military service in the countries mentioned. Statistics: Information provided by the Ministries of Defence of Chile, El Salvador, Guatemala and Honduras, and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico; Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Inicial 2016 and Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Final de gestión 2015; of the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia, and public information from the Brazilian Army and Navy.
Chapter 5: Hemispheric Relations
**Security and Defence Organizations and Initiatives**

- Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas.
- Organization of American States.
- Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America.
- Central America Regional Security Initiative.
- Merida Initiative.
- Regional Security System (RSS).
- Caribbean Community (CARICOM).
- Central American Integration System.
- Central American Armed Forces Conference.
- Amazonic Cooperation Treaty Organization.
- Bolivarian Alliance for the Peoples of our America.
- Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (CBSI).

**Note:** On July 3, 2009, Resolution 1962 expelling Cuba from the OAS was abolished (Cuba ratified it would not return to the OAS).

**Thematic axes:**

a. The changing international defence and security environment: The evolving role of the military.

b. Environmental protection and resilience.

c. Hemispheric security and defence cooperation policy: a case for strengthened humanitarian emergency assistance.

**XII TWELFTH CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS**

Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago, October 18-22 2016

The Ministry of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago is the Pro-tempore Secretariat. The following events have already taken place:

- November 12, 2015: Meeting of Experts.
- April 2016: XII CDMA Preparatory Meeting.
Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CDMA)

The CDMA is a unique meeting of regional ministers of defence. It brings together 34 countries of the hemisphere to meet every two years. It is a forum, the objective of which is to advance towards reciprocal knowledge, analysis, debate and exchange of views and experiences on defence and security, as well as any other interaction mechanism to allow its fulfilment. It has an ad-hoc structure, as it has no formal permanent secretariat. The countries offer themselves as hosts. Its decisions are not binding.

Themes on the Agenda

I Williamsburg, 1995 (United States)
- Measures to increase transparency, military confidence and improve security.
- Cooperation on defence measures.
- The Armed Forces in 21st Century democracy

II Bariloche, 1996 (Argentina)
- New dimensions of international security.
- New roles.
- Institutional framework and relations between defence systems.

III Cartagena, 1998 (Colombia)
- The hemispheric security system and its mechanisms for regional development.
- Complementary functions of armed forces in democratic societies.
- Hemispheric cooperation in the fight against terrorism, illicit drugs, and illicit arms, munitions and explosives trafficking.

IV Manaus, 2000 (Brazil)
- Hemispheric security at the beginning of the 21st Century.
- Mutual trust on the American continent, current situation and projections for the next decade.
- Defence and development: possibilities for regional cooperation.

V Santiago, 2002 (Chile)
- Hemispheric security at the beginning of the 21st Century.
- Mutual trust on the American continent.
- Defence and society: possibilities for regional cooperation.

VI Quito, 2004 (Ecuador)
- The new hemispheric security architecture.
- Mutual trust and security in the hemispheric security system.
- Defence, development and society: the possibility for cooperation.

VII Managua, 2006 (Nicaragua)
- Hemispheric security system, scenarios and sub-regional regimes.
- Measures for increasing mutual trust, security and cooperation in multinational operations in the Americas.
- Modernization and transformation of defence institutions.

VIII Banff, 2008 (Canada)
- Assistance in natural disasters.
- Assistants in large national and regional events.
- Peacekeeping operations.

IX Santa Cruz, 2010 (Bolivia)
- The consolidation of peace, trust, security and cooperation in the Americas.
- Democracy, Armed Forces, Security and Society.
- Regional security and natural disasters. Strengthening hemispheric cooperation.

X Punta del Este, 2012 (Uruguay)
- Natural disasters, environmental and biodiversity protection.
- Peace operations.
- Security and defence validity of the Inter-American Defence System.

XI Arequipa, 2014 (Peru)
- Coordination of the specialized conferences of the armed forces institutions with the CDMA.
- Cooperation in military health.
- Cooperation in search and rescue capabilities.
- Defence and environmental protection.
- Sharing experiences on the participation and effectiveness of the armed forces in matters of security in the region and the hemisphere.

Source: Compilation based on the final declarations of the conferences and information provided by the Ministry of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago. A grouping of principal topics covered in each declaration is presented.
Inter-American Defence System

There is no formal defence “system” in the American hemisphere, but rather different instruments related to this subject. Organizations –such as the OAS-, treaties –such as the TIAR-, a diverse array of forums, and academic institutions such as the Inter-American Defence College.

**MAPS Assistance Programs (1953-1956, under the legal umbrella of TIAR)**

**Inter-American Naval Conferences (1959, forum)**

**Conference of American Armies (1960, forum)**

**System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (1961, forum)**

**Inter-American Defence College (1962)**

**Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (1995, forum)**

### Inter-American Defence Board (IADB) – 1942

Created as a coordinating body during World War II, it has remained over time. Objective: identify solutions to common challenges of defence and security which may arise in the American continent. Role of advisor in peace times.

### Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (Rio Treaty) – 1947

It establishes that an attack on an American State will be considered an attack to all, and it also establishes the duty to assist. It was an instrument of the Cold War and it serves as a legal structure providing a framework for bilateral agreements between the United States and the countries of the region.

### Organization of American States (OAS) – 1948

Objective: achieve peace and justice in all its Member States. It replaced the Panamerican Union.
- IADB becomes an OAS entity (2006).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hemispheric Institutions</th>
<th>Sub-regional Response</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (IADB) (role of advisor in peace times).</td>
<td>Diplomatic solidarity with the United States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charter of the OAS (collective security).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School of the Americas (1946-1999).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-American Air Forces Academy (1947).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agreements for United States military missions in other countries.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1947-1948 Beginning of the Cold War

1950-1953 Korean War

1959-1968 Effects of the Cuban Revolution

1975-1986 Democratization

1989-1991 End of Cold War; Post Cold War:

1994 Summit of the Americas

2001 September 11 Attack

2005 End of Miami Consensus

### Mutual Assistance Pacts

Since the mid 20th century, military assistance agreements, also known as mutual assistance pacts, have been signed between the US and countries of the region. In various cases, these agreements have ceased to be implemented or were superseded by hierarchically higher standards. They form the basis for personnel, training and equipment assistance as well as for the so-called military groups.

Source: Compilation based on historical data.
## Conference of American Armies (CAA)

The Conference of American Armies (CAA) was created in 1960, with the aim of becoming a debate forum for the exchange of experiences among the Armies of the American continent. This Conference has twenty Member Armies (Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela); and 5 Observer Armies (Barbados, Belize, Guyana, Jamaica and Suriname). The Central America Armed Forces Conference (CIAC) and the IADB are observer organizations.

Since 2004, the Conference cycles have been working on the development of manuals related to peace operations. Thus, products have been developed on lessons learned, procedures, terminology, education and training.

### Thematic Evolution in the CAA (1960-2010)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nbr. - Year</th>
<th>Subjects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I-1960</td>
<td>Operations, information, logistics, control, research and development.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II-1961</td>
<td>Personnel, intelligence, operations, logistics, civil action and military policy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III-1962</td>
<td>Logistics.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV-1963</td>
<td>Establishment of communication networks in order to disseminate and exchange information on subversive movements.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V-1964</td>
<td>Administration of training and intensifying preparations of armies in revolutionary wars.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI-1965</td>
<td>Cooperation between the army and government organizations for better interaction with the social order of the people and organization and training of the army for internal security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII-1966</td>
<td>Military system improvement and its incorporation to the Charter of the OAS.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII-1968</td>
<td>Hemispheric security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX-1969</td>
<td>Communist subversion in the Americas. Education on democracy and training on fighting a revolutionary battle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X-1973</td>
<td>Strategies against subversion in the Americas for the security of the Hemisphere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII-1977</td>
<td>Integration of the Inter-American system: The fight against communist subversion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII-1979</td>
<td>Improvement of professional education of soldiers. Administrative training. Approval of CAA Regulations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV-1981</td>
<td>Psychological war. Member Armies guarantee they will not allow other countries’ subversive organizations into their territories.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV-1983</td>
<td>Cooperative action to identify, isolate and neutralize external support to communist subversion in the Americas. Communist threat to hemispheric security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI-1986-87</td>
<td>Combating international terrorism: threats, policies and responses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX-1990-91</td>
<td>Democracy maintenance in the continent faced with the ideological opening of the communist world. Political, social and economic realities of the American countries.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX-1992-93</td>
<td>Participation of the American Armies and their reserves in contributing to their governments to guarantee continental security in view of the new world situation. The formation of economic blocks and/or alliances, supported by international organizations, and pressures on the need of the armed forces, their missions and access to technology.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII-1996-97</td>
<td>Armies’ participation in country development and in international security and peace cooperation activities within the framework of a democratic society.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII-1998-99</td>
<td>The CAA we wish for the 21st century.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV-2000-01</td>
<td>American Armies within the framework of global relations and international law at the beginning of the 21st century. Impacts on national defence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXV-2002-03</td>
<td>The American Armies and their contribution to the formation of defence policies in the context of new challenges to continental security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVI-2004-05</td>
<td>The CAA and its contribution to hemispheric security and defence through an increased ability to work together, for Chapter 6 PKO and disaster relief operations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII-2006-07</td>
<td>The CAA and its contribution to PKOs (developed under UN mandate) and disaster relief operations, through the creation and application of mechanisms and procedures designed to improve the collective capacities and interoperability of their members.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVIII-2008-09</td>
<td><em>The CAA and its contribution to PKOs (developed under UN mandate) and disaster relief operations, through the creation and application of mechanisms and procedures designed to improve the collective capacities and interoperability of their members.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIX-2010-11</td>
<td><em>The CAA and its contribution to PKOs (developed under UN mandate) and disaster relief operations, through the creation and application of mechanisms and procedures designed to improve the collective capacities and interoperability of their members.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXX-2012-13</td>
<td><em>The CAA and its contribution to PKOs (developed under UN mandate) and disaster relief operations, through the creation and application of mechanisms and procedures designed to improve the collective capacities and interoperability of their members.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXI – 2014-15</td>
<td><em>The CAA and its contribution to PKOs (developed under UN mandate) and disaster relief operations, through the creation and application of mechanisms and procedures designed to improve the collective capacities and interoperability of their members.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXII – 2016-17</td>
<td>Interagency operations in response to emerging challenges.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 2 YEAR CYCLE

- **Preparatory Conferences**
  - Peacekeeping operations.
  - Environment.
  - Science and technology.
  - Education and training.
  - Civil-military relations.
  - Assistance operations in the case of disasters.
  - Peacekeeping operations procedures, education and training.
  - Legal affairs.
  - Emerging threats and risk situations.
  - Ad hoc meetings on procedures, legal affairs and science and technology in peacekeeping operations.

- **Ad-hoc and Specialised Conferences**

- **Commander’s Conferences**

- **Exercises**

**Source:** Compilation based on the different websites and historic documents of the Conference of American Armies.
System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA)

Created in 1961, the SICOFAA is a system which seeks cooperation among the region’s Air Forces. It promotes training, knowledge and experience exchanges to strengthen the capabilities of the Air Forces and their equivalents in order to provide support to its members’ requirements. According to its 2012-2027 Strategic Plan, its strategic areas are humanitarian aid and institutional strengthening.

Members: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama (National Aero Navy Service), Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. Observers: Belize, Costa Rica (Air Surveillance Service), Guyana, Haiti, Jamaica and Mexico.

Conference of the Chiefs of American Air Forces (CONJEFAMER)

Functional organization

CONJEFAMER
Highest authority. Decides on actions to be developed

PREPLAN
Assessment and Planning Board Advisory Body

SPS
Management and Execution

Red Control SITFAA
Information and Telecommunication

OENFA
Management and Execution

Estaciones SITFAA
In each country

Committees and other activities
Personal Information Operations Logistics Science and Technology

Cooperation Exercise

The IV Cooperation Exercise was held in 2016 in Mendoza, Argentina. It aimed to integrate capacities for humanitarian action in case of natural disasters. Delegation from the air forces of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, United States and Uruguay participated.

Inter-American Air Forces Academy (IAAFA)

The Inter-American Air Forces Academy (IAAFA) was founded on March 15, 1943. It is located in Lackland Air Force Base, Texas, United States. Its stated mission is to train and educate the military forces to build and generate abilities for the support of world stability and security, while generating academic and cultural relations. It offers training courses for Officers (ICOA) and professional training courses for Non-Commissioned Officers (NCOA).

2012-2017 Master Plan – SICOFAA

Its general purpose is to position SICOFAA as an agile and effective response mechanism on humanitarian aid during disasters, through the following specific goals:

- Strengthening mechanisms for support and integration among Air Forces and their equivalents in the region.
- Optimizing the response capability of the Air Forces and their equivalents in response to disasters emerging in the region, which may require SICOFAA to intervene.
- Optimizing technical capabilities inherent to the planning and development of combined air operations.
- Promoting the establishment of a common doctrine of aerospace safety.

The Master Plan is part of a Strategic Plan (Planeta 2012-2027) which establishes the strategic areas and purposes, including the projects to be implemented.

Conference of the Leaders of the Marine Corps of the Americas

The Conference is held every two years. Participating countries are: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, United States and Uruguay. The Netherlands and France are observers.

Inter-American Naval Conferences (CNI)

They started in 1959 and are held every two years. Their purpose is to study common naval concerns and promote permanent professional contacts.

Member countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. The Inter-American Naval Telecommunications Network and the IADB have observer status.

Specialized Inter-American Naval Conference of Intelligence

The XI Edition of these meetings was held in 2015 in the Dominican Republic, with the participation of representatives from Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States and Venezuela.

The CFAC was created in 1997 as a forum to promote permanent and systematic efforts for cooperation, coordination and mutual support among the Central American Armed Forces.

Observers: Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Germany, Mexico, Russia, Spain, Taiwan, United Kingdom and United States.

CFAC is an observer member of the Conference of American Armies.

**Central American Armed Forces Conference (CFAC)**

**Members**

**Higher Council**
- Decision-making body: integrated by the military officer of highest rank and hierarchy from each member country (two meetings per year).

**Executive Committee**
- It follows the decisions made by the Higher Council. It is composed of the Chiefs of Joint Staff, or their equivalents, from member countries (three meetings per year).

**Observer States:**
- Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada; Chile, Taiwan, Colombia, France, Germany, Mexico, Russia, Spain, United Kingdom and United States.

CFAC coordination authorities have met over the last years, reaching agreement and making advances on the following issues:

- **Fight against common threats (organized crime, drug-trafficking and criminal gangs)**
- **Humanitarian aid and natural disasters**
- **Peacekeeping Operations**
- **Environmental Management**
- **Institutional Development and Educational Exchange**

In January 2014, the Supreme Council of the Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC, for is an acronym in Spanish) created the action item on environmental preservation. Its goal is to establish a plan to support the efforts made by each country on environmental matters.

Regional coordination

The Central American Security Commission works at the level of the Central American Integration System (SICA) and is composed of a Sub-Committee of Defence, made up of representatives of the Ministries of Defence of SICA member countries. Although CFAC is not part of SICA, both institutions maintain permanent communication.

CFAC representatives take part in high-level meetings, such as the Central American Security Conference (CENTSEC) sponsored by the United States Southern Command. CFAC also collaborates with other regional institutions, such as the Coordination Centre for the Prevention of Natural Disasters in Central America (CEPREDENAC) and the Central American Commission of Maritime Transport (COCATRAM).

Epidemiologic Surveillance System

This system provides data on the different outbreaks in the region to the health services of Member States’ armed forces. This is done through permanent monitoring, follow-up and surveillance in coordination with the health authorities of the respective countries.

Source: Compilation based on the Agreement Creating CFAC (1997); Regulations of CFAC (2008 and 2012); web pages of CFAC, the Ministry of Defence of El Salvador and Guatemala, Nicaraguan Army, the Ministry of National Defence of Honduras, SICA and COCATRAM.
UNASUR’s South American Defence Council (CDS)

Creation: December 2008. A Forum for Cooperation, Consultation and Coordination. It is attended by the ministers of defence of UNASUR member countries and senior representatives of Foreign Affairs Ministries.

Objectives:
- Consolidate South America as a “peace zone”
- Build a South-American identity in the area of defence, based on subregional and national characteristics while contributing to the strengthening of Latin America and Caribbean unity.
- Generate consensus to reinforce regional cooperation in the area of defence.

When the CDS was created, the political will to peacefully settle disputes and promote hemispheric and sub-regional peace and security prevailed. Under these principles, a positive consensus was achieved excluding three aspects:

A. The body does not deal with security issues.
B. The body does not identify common adversaries.
C. The CDS is not conceived as a collective security organization.

Annual regular Meetings of Defence Ministers

Pro-tempore President’s Secretariat assumed by the country holding the Pro-tempore UNASUR Secretariat

Main actions within the framework of action plans, 2011 - 2016

South American Defence School (ESUDE)

It is a higher studies centre for training civilians and members of the military in defence. Its creation was approved at the XI Regular Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS and V Regular Meeting of the CDS, in February 2014. The first meeting of the ESUDE was conducted in April 2014 in Quito. The Executive Secretary was elected on April 16, 2015, for a two-year term.

Source: Compilation based on the website of the South American Defence Council and South American Defence School (ESUDE). Action Plans of the South American Defence Council (2011 to 2016), the Act of the IX Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS.
In 2016 the General Assembly endorsed the mandate prioritization process developed by the Permanent Council and the Ad Hoc Working Group on the Strategic Vision of the OAS. In this context, the General Secretariat prepared a Strategic Plan, due to be considered by October 2016. Regarding the Security Pillar, the following lines have been addressed:

- Antipersonnel mines
- Trafficking in persons
- Trafficking in Conventional Weapons
- Acquisitions
- Transparency in Conventional Weapons
- Natural disaster reduction
- Non-proliferation of nuclear weapons
- Prevention of crime and violence
- Special security concerns of the Small Island States
- Gangs involved in criminal activities

On December 15, 2015, the Committee on Hemispheric Security established the “Working Group on the Hemispheric Plan of Action against Transnational Organized Crime”, given the following reasons that were suggested by the delegations:

- The spread of transnational organized crime is now the region’s biggest security challenge;
- Organized crime undermines and adversely affects democracy, citizen security, sustainable development, and human rights;
- States have realized that the ability to tackle transnational organized crime transcends the resources and capabilities of each country and that cooperation is essential to achieving effective results.

Committee on Hemispheric Security

It is in charge of studying and making recommendations on hemispheric security, particularly on those entrusted to it by the Permanent Council or the General Assembly. In recent years, the following issues have been addressed:

- More reliable data on security.
- Modern and effective public policies for security.
- More and better prepared actors in the area of security.
- Modern and efficient prison systems.
- Reduction of the population deprived of liberty in the prison system.
- Consideration of human rights, gender perspective and citizen participation in all matters pertaining to security.
Links with other Continents

Belarus - Ecuador, Peru. Agreement on technical-military cooperation.

Spain-Brazil, Paraguay, Uruguay. Cooperation Protocol.

Argentina - France. Cooperation agreement for training in peacekeeping missions.

Italy-Uruguay, Ecuador. Cooperation Agreement for systems acquisition.

Netherlands - Brazil, Peru. Agreement on cooperation in defence matters.

Portugal - Uruguay. Agreement on cooperation in the field of defence.

UK - Peru. Memorandum on defence industry cooperation.

Turkey - Chile. Memorandum on defence industry cooperation.

Ukraine - Peru. Agreement for military and technical cooperation.

Chapter 6: Education
### Number of Applicants and Admitted Candidates to Officers Academies (2015-2016)

**BRAZIL**

- **Army**
  - National Military College: 29,769 candidates applied, 440 were admitted (1 out of 68 candidates were admitted).
  - Naval Military School: 9,437 candidates applied, 43 were admitted (1 out of 219 candidates were admitted).
  - Military Aviation School: 1,640 candidates applied, 180 were admitted (1 out of 9 candidates were admitted).

- **Navy**
  - Military School: 2,092 candidates applied, 238 were admitted (1 out of 9 candidates were admitted).

- **Air Force**
  - Naval Military School: 1,184 candidates applied, 128 were admitted (1 out of 9 candidates were admitted).
  - Military Aviation School: 1,242 candidates applied, 102 were admitted (1 out of 12 candidates were admitted).

**CHILE**

- **Forces**
  - Military School: 673 candidates applied, 125 were admitted (1 out of 5 candidates were admitted).

**GUATEMALA**

- **Forces**
  - Polytechnic School: 678 candidates applied, 189 were admitted (1 out of 4 candidates were admitted).

**HONDURAS**

- **Army**
  - Military Academy: 1,126 candidates applied, 157 were admitted (1 out of 7 candidates were admitted).
  - Heroic Military College: 3,583 candidates applied, 210 were admitted (1 out of 17 candidates were admitted).

- **Navy**
  - Naval Academy: 96 candidates applied, 49 were admitted (1 out of 2 candidates were admitted).
  - Heroic Naval Military School: 4,230 candidates applied, 611 were admitted (1 out of 7 candidates were admitted).

- **Air Force**
  - Military Aviation Academy: 986 candidates applied, 140 were admitted (1 out of 7 candidates were admitted).

**MEXICO**

- **Army**
  - Military School: 182 candidates applied, 104 were admitted (1 out of 2 candidates were admitted).

- **Navy**
  - Naval School: 92 candidates applied, 47 were admitted (1 out of 2 candidates were admitted).
  - Heroic Naval Military School: 4,704 candidates applied, 611 were admitted (1 out of 7 candidates were admitted).

- **Air Force**
  - Military Aviation School: 1,424 candidates applied, 355 were admitted (1 out of 10 candidates were admitted).

**URUGUAY**

- **Forces**
  - Military School: 677 candidates applied, 393 were admitted (1 out of 2 candidates were admitted).

- **Navy**
  - Naval School: 609 candidates applied, 343 were admitted (1 out of 2 candidates were admitted).

- **Air Force**
  - Military Aviation School: 542 candidates applied, 180 were admitted (1 out of 3 candidates were admitted).

**VENEZUELA**

- **Forces**
  - Military Academy: 677 candidates applied, 393 were admitted (1 out of 2 candidates were admitted).

**Note:** Countries have different cycles for calls. Data corresponding to 2016 with the exception of the Brazilian Navy. The Brazilian Air Force data includes only those who approved the written exams. In the case of the Mexican Air Force data includes the Escuela Militar de Aviación and the Escuela Militar de Mecanización y Abastecimiento.

**Source:** Official listings from public calls (Brazil), Ministry of National Defence (Chile), Ministry of National Defence (El Salvador), Ministry of National Defence (Guatemala), Secretariat of National Defence (Honduras), Secretariat of National Defence and Naval Secretariat (Mexico), Ministry of National Defence and Defensa Joint Staff (Uruguay) and listings from military academies (Venezuela).
Changes in the Future Shape of the Military

The amount of women applying and entering the Escuela Politécnica in Guatemala in 2016 was proportionately the same (10%).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accepted</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candidates</td>
<td>608</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>678</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Admission of women to the military academies in 2016 (%)
A significant level of women who apply and are admitted to officer, non-commissioned officer and specialist schools is observed in the countries across the region.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Candidates</th>
<th>Accepted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay (Army)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Militar</td>
<td>22%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Apy S y C</td>
<td>23%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Suboficiales</td>
<td>3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Militar de Ingenieros</td>
<td>11%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Militar de Especialistas de Fuerza Aérea</td>
<td>35%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Militar de Odontología</td>
<td>58%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heroico Colegio Militar</td>
<td>5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Militar de Transmisiones</td>
<td>7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heroica Escuela Naval</td>
<td>41%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Maquinaria Naval</td>
<td>16%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Electrónica Naval</td>
<td>29%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Naval</td>
<td>17%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Grumetes</td>
<td>18%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela Militar</td>
<td>12%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Suboficiales del Ejército</td>
<td>12%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Aviación</td>
<td>20%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Suboficiales de la FACH</td>
<td>32%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Youngsters applying to military academies

Number of applicants to the Naval Academy of Brazil, for every candidate admitted.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accepted</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In El Salvador, 1 out of 5 candidates were admitted in 2016. In 2010, the ratio was 1/3; i.e. there was a 67% increase.

Ecuador. Entry to Escuela Superior Militar Eloy Alfaro

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Candidates</th>
<th>Accepted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Honduras Armed Forces. Female personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Force</th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>%</td>
<td>4%</td>
<td>8%</td>
<td>2%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Argentina. Cadets in the military schools, by sex, 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>School</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Oficiales</td>
<td>19%</td>
<td>28%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Suboficiales</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>28%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Oficiales</td>
<td>41%</td>
<td>15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Escuela de Suboficiales</td>
<td>30%</td>
<td>15%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Venezuela. Number of cadets in the military academies during 2015

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Academy</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Military Academy</td>
<td>21%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naval School</td>
<td>15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military Aviation School</td>
<td>11%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Guard School</td>
<td>8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military Medicine Academy</td>
<td>6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technical School - Army</td>
<td>19%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technical School - Navy</td>
<td>10%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technical School - Air Force</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military Health School</td>
<td>5%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fuente: Compilation based on the information provided by Ministry of Defence of Argentina, Chile, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, and Uruguay and Secretariat of National Defence and Navy of Mexico. Memoria 2015 of Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence of Venezuela, listings of the Navy of Brazil and Informe de Gestión del Ejército 2015 of Ecuador.
### Main Colleges with a Defence Course Offering

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Institution</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>* National Defence School&lt;br&gt;&quot;Teniente General Luis Maria Campos” War College&lt;br&gt;Intelligence Institute of the Armed Forces&lt;br&gt;Argentine Joint Peacekeeping Training Center&lt;br&gt;University of La Plata&lt;br&gt;Torcuato Di Tella University</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>* &quot;Colonel Eduardo Avaroa Hidalgo” National School of Higher Education Studies&lt;br&gt;Center for Peacekeeping Operations of the Bolivian Army (COMPEBOL)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>* Higher War College&lt;br&gt;Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations in Brazil&lt;br&gt;University of the Air Force&lt;br&gt;National Academy of Political and Strategic Studies&lt;br&gt;National University of the Air Force&lt;br&gt;National Naval War Academy&lt;br&gt;National Naval War Academy&lt;br&gt;(ENOPU)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>* &quot;ESPE. University of the Armed Forces&lt;br&gt;The Peacekeeping Unit School “Ecuador” (UEMPE)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>* War College&lt;br&gt;&quot;Raul Roa Garla” Institute of Higher International Affairs Studies&lt;br&gt;Defence Information Center&lt;br&gt;Military University Nueva Granada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>* Superior Institute of Defence&lt;br&gt;Graduate School of Higher Security and Defence Studies&lt;br&gt;Graduate School of Human Rights and Humanitarian International Law&lt;br&gt;Estadual Paulista University, Estadual de Campinas University, Pontifical Catholic University of São Paulo; Fluminense Federal University; University of Brasilia; Rio Grande del Sur Federal University; Sergipe Federal University</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>* National Defence College&lt;br&gt;&quot;ESPE. University of the Armed Forces&lt;br&gt;The Peacekeeping Unit School “Ecuador” (UEMPE)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>* Superior Command of Education of the Army&lt;br&gt;Regional Center for Peacekeeping Operations Training (CREOMPAZ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>* Ministry of Defence (with the guarantee of San Carlos University, Francisco Marroquin University and Panamerican University)&lt;br&gt;Superior Command of Education of the Army&lt;br&gt;Regional Center for Peacekeeping Operations Training (CREOMPAZ)&lt;br&gt;Santiago Human Rights and Humanitarian International Law&lt;br&gt;Security in Democracy&lt;br&gt;ESTNA Center (Foundation for the Institutional Development of Guatemala)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>* National Defence College&lt;br&gt;Honduras Documentation Center (CEDOH)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>* Center for Superior Naval Studies&lt;br&gt;National Defence College&lt;br&gt;National Autonomous University of Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>* Nicaraguan Army</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>* Institute of Higher Strategic Studies&lt;br&gt;Joint Peacekeeping Operations Training Center.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>* National Defence College&lt;br&gt;&quot;ESPE. University of the Armed Forces&lt;br&gt;The Peacekeeping Unit School “Ecuador” (UEMPE)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>* National Defence College&lt;br&gt;&quot;ESPE. University of the Armed Forces&lt;br&gt;The Peacekeeping Unit School “Ecuador” (UEMPE)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>* Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela&lt;br&gt;Institute for Higher National Defence Studies</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Public or private institutions that do not fall under the Ministry/Secretariat of Defence, or the Armed Forces.<br>* Institutions that report to, or are related to, the Ministry/Secretariat of Defence or the Armed Forces

Source: Information provided by the institutions mentioned. They refer to institutions with courses open to civilians.
Chapter 7: Defence and National and international Community
Military personnel from Latin America deployed on peace operations

- **Ivory Coast**: 0.7% of total Latin American military personnel deployed
- **South Sudan**: 0.5% of total Latin American military personnel deployed

**Evolution of the Participation of Latin American Countries in Peace Operations between 2001 and 2014 (% change)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>131.4%</td>
<td>43.6%</td>
<td>75.5%</td>
<td>67.7%</td>
<td>97.1%</td>
<td>0.6%</td>
<td>1.2%</td>
<td>0.9%</td>
<td>1%</td>
<td>0.7%</td>
<td>16.9%</td>
<td>0.4%</td>
<td>0.4%</td>
<td>0.4%</td>
<td>0.4%</td>
<td>8.9%</td>
<td>7.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>29.6%</td>
<td>6.2%</td>
<td>8.9%</td>
<td>34.8%</td>
<td>9%</td>
<td>15.5%</td>
<td>2.3%</td>
<td>10.3%</td>
<td>7.1%</td>
<td>2.7%</td>
<td>4%</td>
<td>3.4%</td>
<td>5.4%</td>
<td>8.8%</td>
<td>3.9%</td>
<td>203.9%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The percentage represents the growth in the participation with respect to the previous year. The initial year is 31 December 2000 (742 personnel). Close: 31st December 2015 (4,286 Latin American personnel).

Source: Compilation on the basis of information provided on the websites of the United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics taken from the "Archive of countries that contribute soldiers and police", for December of the corresponding years. For 2016, statistics are taken from June.
More profound than it seems, Security Council Resolution 1235 (SCR 1235), adopted in October 2000, is the first Resolution that deals with the impact of armed conflicts on women. It addresses the need to incorporate the gender-based perspective in every peace operation and urges Member States to:

- Ensure increased representation of women at all decision-making levels in national, regional, and international institutions and mechanisms for the prevention, management, and resolution of conflict.
- Increase their voluntary financial, technical and logistical support for gender-sensitive training efforts.
- When negotiating and implementing peace agreements, introduce inter alia the special needs of women and girls during repatriation and resettlement and for reintegration, reintegration and post-conflict reconstruction; measures that support local women's peace initiatives and that involve women in all of the implementation mechanisms of the peace agreements; and measures that ensure the protection of and respect for human rights of women and girls, particularly as they relate to the electoral system, the police and the judiciary.

Furthermore, it urges the Secretary General to:

- Appoint more women as Special Representatives and Envys to pursue good offices on his behalf.
- Seek to expand the role and contribution of women in field-based operations, and especially among military observers, civilian police, human rights, and humanitarian personnel.
- Ensure that field operations include a gender component.
- Provide to Member States training guidelines and materials on the topic, and invites Member States to incorporate these elements in preparation for deployment.
- Periodically inform the Security Council on the progress on gender mainstreaming throughout peacekeeping missions (these reports have been annual since then).

The policy framework is a coherent and consistent regulatory structure that is revisited every year by the Security Council to reaffirm its commitment and monitor progress in this area.

**A Landmark Resolution**

SCR 1820 (2008) which condemns the use of sexual violence as a tactic of war, and declares that it is a war crime (a classification already contemplated in the Rome Statute); furthermore, it determines that all parties to armed conflict take immediate measures to protect civilians. It also includes the question of troop training and the enforcement of appropriate military disciplinary measures.

SCR 1889 (2009) which requires the Secretary General to appoint a Special Representative to address sexual violence in armed conflict and incorporate protection advisers, urges Member States to undertake reforms with a view to bring perpetrators of this crime to justice and to ensure that survivors have access to justice, and expresses its intention to increase the number of women appointed on his behalf and to adopt measures to also increase women’s participation in political, peace-building and peacekeeping missions.

SCR 1888 (2009) which is a follow-up to the above and emphasizes the need to increase the participation of women in all phases of the peace process and calls upon the Secretary-General to develop strategies for increasing the number of women appointed on his behalf and to adopt measures to also increase women’s participation in political, peace-building and peacekeeping missions.

SCR 1960 (2010) which reaffirms that sexual violence, when used as a tactic of war, can significantly exacerbate and prolong situations of armed conflict and may impede the restoration of international peace and security, and welcomes the work of gender advisers in this field.

**Military personnel from Latin America deployed on peace operations, by sex (%)**

![Diagram showing the deployment of military personnel from Latin America on peace operations by sex.](Image)

**Military personnel from Latin America deployed on peace operations, by sex (%)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>529</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>1,344</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>967</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>965</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>343</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>583</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>242</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>235</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>1,769</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>2,033</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>2,003</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Scale of assessments for the apportionment of the expenses of the United Nations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>Deployed personnel **</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>11.3</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>5.9</td>
<td>34.4</td>
<td>5.9</td>
<td>1,772</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>15.1</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>6.4</td>
<td>17.5</td>
<td>6.4</td>
<td>1,087</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>13.7</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>9.7</td>
<td>27.2</td>
<td>9.7</td>
<td>1,087</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russian Federation</td>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United Kingdom</td>
<td>4.5</td>
<td>15.4</td>
<td>4.5</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>22.0</td>
<td>62.0</td>
<td>22.0</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Top financial Contributors to the UN expenses (%)**

- **Latin America and Caribbean**: 8%
- **Rest of regions**: 92%

**Deployed personnel** **Including police, experts on mission and troops. Data as at December 2015.**

**Source:** Compilation of the basis of information provided on the websites of the United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics taken from the “Archive of countries that contribute soldiers and police”, and the resolution mentioned. For 2014, 2015 and 2016, statistics are taken from June.
Peace talks process in Colombia

The failure of peace talks left the country with a feeling of high distrust of peace talks processes. Both the government and the FARC heightened their harsh statements and conducted actions to build up armed confrontation. In 2002, Alvaro Uribe took office and implemented the Patriot Plan (Plan Patriota), which intensified the fight against the FARC, based on the idea that Colombia was not at a stage of armed conflict, but was rather dealing with a terrorist threat. No reconciliation with the guerrillas nor peace talks attempt occurred in both President Uribe’s presidential terms.

Exploratory meetings began with the aim of reaching an agreement.

The General Agreement for the End of the Conflict and the Building of a Stable and Long-lasting Peace was signed between the Government of the Republic of Colombia (National Government) and the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia-People’s Army (FARC-EP).

Highlights:
- To initiate direct uninterrupted talks on the items of the established agenda, with the purpose of reaching a Final Agreement for the end of the conflict.
- To establish a Peace Talks Table.
- The governments of Cuba and Norway are guarantors and the governments of Venezuela and Chile are the accompanying countries.

Agenda:
1) Comprehensive policy for farming development: a comprehensive rural reform including the creation of collectively-owned “Rural Territories” managed by leaders chosen by the community.
2) Political involvement: Giving the chance to the FARC and their leaders to participate in politics, enabling the creation of new political parties, as well as mechanisms to promote transparency in electoral processes and a higher voter turnout.
3) End of conflict - Demobilization: “Weapons hand-over” by the FARC, with the aim of rejoining and reinserting in civilian life, security guarantees.
4) Solution to illicit drugs issue: The FARC proposed giving priority to “manual eradication” as the main method to eradicate drugs in agriculture with illicit drug farmers and producers. It was agreed that crops of ancestral uses cannot be eradicated.
5) Armed conflict victims: The setup of a Truth Commission, and the subsequent assignment of compensations, is a key aspect of this issue, and it also has a significant symbolic meaning.
6) Mechanisms to authenticate agreements: The FARC insisted on the creation of a Constituent Assembly comprised of 141 members for agreements’ approval. Finally, a people poll was the option chosen.

The poll (referendum) will be held on October 2, 2016, and 13% of the electorate is required to vote for YES in order for the agreement to be approved.

The long-lasting Colombian conflict resulted in the following outcome in numbers:

- More than 130,000 were threatened.
- Nearly 75,000 lost assets.
- Over 90,000 individuals, including disappeared people and their relatives.
- Nearly 55,000 victims of some terrorist act.
- More than 540,000 people affected by the murder of a loved one.
- 10,500 victims of anti-personnel mines.
- 6,500 torture cases.
- Nearly 7,000 cases of forced child recruitment.
- 4,000 cases of sexual violence.

(Data gathered by the Victim’s Unit).
Chapter 7: Defence and National and International Community

Peace talks process in Colombia

A Historical Commission of the Conflict and its Victims was established.

Humanitarian Agreement between both parties on the demining, clearing and decontamination of the territory from antipersonnel mines (APMAs), improvised explosive devices (IEDs) and unexploded ordnance (UXO), or explosive remnants of war (ERW) in general. (Communique 52).

The Gender Subcommittee, made up of delegation members, was established to control and ensure -with the support of national and international male and female experts- that the agreements reached and a possible final accord should have a proper gender-based approach.

Agreement to provide legal stability and security to the Final Accord, ensure its introduction into the legal system and provide guarantees for the compliance of such Final Accord, both in accordance with Colombian domestic law and international law (Communique 69).

Through Resolution 2261 adopted by the Security Council, and given the request submitted by the parties to the United Nations, a political mission was established to participate as an international component and coordinator of a tripartite mechanism, headed by a special representative of the Secretary-General. This mission was set up with unarmed international observers to monitor and verify the laying-down of arms.

The following agreements were signed (Communique 76):
1. Agreement on the Bilateral and Definitive Ceasefire and Cessation of Hostilities and Laydown of Weapons
2. Agreement on security guarantees and fight against organizations responsible for homicides and massacres or that threat human rights defenders, social movements or political movements.
3. Agreement on “Countersignature”.

The Government and FARC complete negotiations in Havana. The Final Accord will be submitted to Congress for authorization of the plebiscite. The President will then issue the corresponding executive decree.

Signature of the Protocol and Annexes to the chapter on LAYDOWN OF WEAPONS of the agreement on Bilateral and Definitive Ceasefire and Cessation of Hostilities and Laydown of Weapons (Communique 83).

Municipalities where FARC will be located

Through the agreement and protocol 23 “Temporary Hamlet Zones for Normalization” (RIYN, for its acronym in Spanish), and 8 “camps” are created to provide shelter to guerrilla fighters during the transition stage towards disarmament and demobilization. The process will begin as of the date of the execution of the Final Accord and it will take no more than 180 days.

The Temporary Hamlet Zones for Normalization were distributed among 15 departments:
- Antioquia
- Cauca
- Chocó
- Córdoba
- Guainia
- Guaviare
- Meta
- Nariño
- Putumayo
- Santander
- Vaupés
- Vichada
- Valledupar
- Amazonas
- Guajira
- Atlántico

Each camp area shall be 200 by 200 meters, covering 4 hectares

Temporary Hamlet Zones for Normalization (23)
1. La Paz (César)
2. Tíbu (Norte de Santander)
3. Remedios (Antioquia)
4. Ituango (Antioquia)
5. Dabeiba (Antioquia)
6. Planadas (Tolima)
7. Villarica (Tolima)
8. Buenos Aires (Cauca)
9. Caldeno (Cauca)
10. Policarpa (Nariño)
11. Tumaco (Nariño)
12. Puerto Ario (Putumayo)
13. Montañita (Cauca)
14. Cartagena del Chirí (Cauca)
15. Arauquita (Aracu)
16. Tame (Aracu)
17. Macarena (Meta)
18. Magipí (Meta)
19. Mesetas (Meta)
20. Vistahermosa (Meta)
21. Cumariibo (Vichada)
22. San José del Guaviare - Este (Guaviare)
23. San José del Guaviare - Centro (Guaviare)

Camps (8)
1. Fonseca (La Guajira)
2. Vigía del Fuerte (Antioquia)
3. Rionegro (Chocó)
4. Tierra Alta (Córdoba)
5. Corinto (Cauca)
6. San Vicente (Caquetá)
7. Lencada Macarena (Meta)
8. Puerto Colombia (Guainia)

The Institutionalization of Civil Defence

When a disaster hits the response must be rapid, coordinated and appropriate to ensure the effective delivery of assistance to help mitigate the crisis. In this regard, international experience has shown that in major disaster situations local emergency services are overwhelmed almost immediately in terms of their capabilities, and hence that humanitarian aid is increasingly a key task for all defence forces. While the primary responsibility for disaster response rests with civilian agencies from the country concerned, the Armed Forces possess personnel, equipment, training and organization that contribute to the recovery effort.

### Countries

- **Argentina**
  - Undersecretariat for Civil Protection and Emergency Management
  - Immediate Superior Authority: Ministry of Security
  - Institutional Authority: Ministry of Security

The Undersecretariat of Civil Protection and Emergency Management is responsible for formulating policy and planning of civil protection, and to coordinate the support of the security forces, the Federal Police and the Armed Forces in order to mitigate the effects of disasters. The Ministry of Defence participates in the response structure in cases of natural disasters within the legal framework of the Federal Emergency System –SIFEM– (coordinated by the Ministry of Security; permanent secretariat: Undersecretariat for Civil Protection and Emergency Management). The SIFEM is activated when the Executive declares a state of national emergency, and coordinates the actions of the competent bodies with the provinces and municipalities. When the use of the Armed Forces is required, the Joint Staff (EMCO) takes up the coordination and leadership of operations and activities.

- **Bolivia**
  - Vice Ministry of Civil Defence
  - Immediate Superior Authority: Ministry of Defence
  - Institutional Authority: Ministry of Defence

It is governed by the National System for the Reduction of Risks and Response to Emergencies and/or Disasters (SISRADE). The highest decision-making instance in the system is the National Council for the Reduction of Risks and Response to Disasters (CONRADE), when dealing with financial resources, the Ministry of Development Planning; and in coordination and decision matters, the Ministry of Defence through the Vice-minister of Civil Defence (VIDECI). The Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces coordinates the participation of the Armed Forces in the execution of civil defence plans with the VIDEKI.

- **Brazil**
  - National Civil Protection and Defence Secretariat
  - Legal Grounds: Decreto Nº 1.2.604, which establishes the national civil protection and defence policy and the CONPDEC (2012/04/10).
  - Immediate Superior Authority: National Secretary of Civil Protection and Defence
  - Institutional Authority: Ministry of National Integration

The National Policy on Civil Protection and Defence is elaborated by the National Council of Civil Protection and Defence (CONPDEC), coordinated by the Ministry of National Integration and is formed by the Chief of the Presidential Staff, the Cabinet of Institutional Security and the Secretariat of Institutional Relations of the Office of the President, the Ministries of Defence, Planning, Budget and Management, Cities, Social Development and Fight against Hunger, and of Health; and representatives of the States, of civil society, and of the communities that were affected by disasters. The National System of Civil Protection and Defence (SINPDEC) acts across the entire national territory, coordinating with state authorities. The Ministry of Defence is part of CONPDEC and coordinates the combined operations of the special forces in civil defence activities.

- **Chile**
  - National Emergency Office
  - Legal Grounds: Decreto Nº 369, which created the National Emergency Office (1974/03/18). Decreto Nº 156, which approved the National Plan (2002/03/12).
  - Immediate Superior Authority: Director
  - Institutional Authority: Ministry of Interior and Public Security

The National Civil Protection Plan establishes multi-agency planning in civil protection in response to natural disasters. The provisions contained in the plan are executed through the National Emergency Office –ONEMI– that sets up Civil Protection Committees at the regional, provincial and local levels. For each of these levels, within the Committees the different services, agencies and each of the branches of the Armed Forces and the Carabineros of the relevant area are represented. In 2009, a Civil Protection Academy was created in order to train specialists in the area. A national policy on disaster management was adopted on November 2014.

- **Colombia**
  - National Unit for Disaster Risk Management
  - Legal Grounds: Decreto Nº 1.523, adopted the National Policy for Disaster Risk Management and established the National System (2012/04/24) and Decreto Nº 2.672 of 2013/11/20.
  - Immediate Superior Authority: Director of the National Unit for Disaster Risk Management
  - Institutional Authority: Office of the President of the Republic

The National System for Disaster Risk Management (SNGRD) is coordinated by the National Unit for Disaster Risk Management. The Ministry of Defence forms part of the National Committee for disaster prevention and response (together with the President, the Ministers of Interior and Justice, Economy, Social Protection, Communications, Transport, Environment, Housing and Territorial Development). It may delegate its responsibility to the General Command of the Military Forces. They are responsible for training and preparation and for security in disaster areas, aerial control and the identification of ports and airports, as well as providing assistance to them in disaster situations.

- **Costa Rica**
  - National Committee for the Prevention of Risks and Emergency Assistance. Center of Emergency Operations
  - Immediate Superior Authority: Committee Board
  - Institutional Authority: Office of the President of the Republic

The governing body of the National Risk Management System is the National Commission for Risk Prevention and Emergency Response. It articulates and coordinates national policy concerning risk prevention and preparedness to respond to emergencies. The Emergency Operations Center (COE) is the permanent coordinating body, attached to the Commission, that brings together at the national level all public institutions and non-governmental organizations working in the first phase of emergency response. Its responsibility is to prepare and implement the coordinated efforts of first responders to emergencies.

---

1 At the closing of this edition a bill creating the National Civil Protection Agency, successor to the ONEMI, was under consideration in Congress. It would be responsible for coordinating and implementing emergency prevention activities and civil protection, and for advising the authorities in planning and coordination of emergency response. The bill creates the National Council for Civil Protection as a multi-sectoral body responsible for advising the Minister of the Interior and Public Security in the development of the National Strategy for Civil Protection.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Legal Grounds</th>
<th>Immediate Superior Authority</th>
<th>Institutional Authority</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>National Civil Defence Staff of the Revolutionary Armed Forces</td>
<td>Ley N° 75 de la defensa nacional (1994/12/21) and Decreto-Ley No 170 del sistema de medidas de defensa civil (1999/07/08)</td>
<td>National Chief of Civil Defence Staff</td>
<td>Office of the President of the State Council, through the Revolutionary Armed Forces</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>Civil Defence Office</td>
<td>Ley No 257-66, que crea la Oficina de Defensa Civil (1966/06/17).</td>
<td>Executive Director</td>
<td>Office of the President of the Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>National Risk Management Secretariat</td>
<td>Decreto Ejecutivo N° 42 (2009/09/10) which created the Technical Risk Management Secretariat</td>
<td>National Secretary</td>
<td>Coordinating Ministry of Security</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation System</td>
<td>Decreto N° 777, Ley de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres (18/08/2005) and el Decreto N° 56 (24/05/2006). Reglamento de organización y funcionamiento de la dirección general de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres.</td>
<td>General Director</td>
<td>Ministry of Interior</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>National System of Disaster and Risk Management</td>
<td>Decree of May 31st, 1986, attributing the responsibility for civil protection to the Ministry of Interior.</td>
<td>Director of Civil Protection</td>
<td>Ministry of Interior and Territorial Communities</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Civil Defence System encompasses all levels of military hierarchy including: the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, National Civil Defence Staff, armies and Provincial and Municipal Staffs. The presidents of the Provincial and Municipal Assemblies of People’s Power are the heads of civil defence in the pertinent territory, and their work is supported by the civil defence bodies of the Chefs of Provincial and Municipal Staffs. There are Defence Councils in each of the 15 provinces and the special municipality. The National Chief of Staff of Civil Defence of the Revolutionary Armed Forces is the main body in the System of Civil Defence Measures and is responsible for ensuring compliance with civil defence measures and coordinating international aid and cooperation programmes in the event of disasters.

The National Risk Management System is coordinated by the National Committee on Disaster and Risk Management. The Civil Protection Directorate is the implementing body of the system and also carries out international cooperation projects in the area.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Legal Grounds</th>
<th>Immediate Superior Authority</th>
<th>Institutional Authority</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>National Civil Protection System</td>
<td>Ley general de protección civil (DOF 2012/0606).</td>
<td>Secretary of Interior</td>
<td>Secretariat of Interior</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>National Civil Protection System</td>
<td>Ley Nº 7 que Organiza el Sistema Nacional de Proteccion Civil (SINAPROC), Resolucion N° 177 (25/05/2008).</td>
<td>General Director of Civil Protection</td>
<td>Ministry of Interior and Justice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>National Emergency Secretariat (Secretaria de Emergencia Nacional, SEN)</td>
<td>Ley Nº 2875-05 que crea la Secretaria de Emergencia Nacional (2005/0220), Decreto N° 16-2005, N° 2875/2005/0220</td>
<td>Minister of Interior</td>
<td>Office of the President of the Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>National Emergency Directorate</td>
<td>Ley Nº 18 621, Sistema Nacional de Emergencias, creacion como sistema publico de caracter permanente (25/10/2009).</td>
<td>National Director</td>
<td>Office of the President of the Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate</td>
<td>Decreto Presidencial N° 1.557, Ley de la organizacion nacional de proteccion civil y administracion de desastres (13/11/2001).</td>
<td>General Director</td>
<td>Ministry of the People’s Power for Interior Relations, Justice and Peace Vice-ministry for Risk Management and Civil Protection</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The National Emergency System (SINAE) is a permanent government system created with the aim of providing protection in the event of disasters. It is formed by the Executive, the National Emergency Directorate, and the National Advisory Committee for Risk Reduction and Response to Disasters, Ministers, independent bodies and decentralized services, Emergency Department Committees and the Departmental Emergency Coordination Center. Its main body is the Superior Directorate, which is under the Office of the President. The Minister of Defence is a member of SINA (chaired by the President of the Republic) and the National Emergency Council (chaired by the Secretary of the President’s Office). Other participants are the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Director of the Permanent Technical Operational Directorate.

The National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response (SINAPRED), under a National Committee headed by an Executive Secretary, directly reports to the President of the Republic. It is made up of agency and government representatives and regional coordinators. The Commander in Chief of the Army is a member of the Committee assisting the Minister of Defence. The Special Operations Committee (one of the eight Working Committees in the System) is chaired by a permanent Army delegate. The Chief of Civil Defence Staff guarantees the effective participation of the various Army units and their coordination with State institutions and the population in protection plans for natural disasters, catastrophes and similar events.

The Nicaraguan Army’s Civil Defence Staff established the Disaster Operation Centre included within the National System. The System’s Executive Secretariat, in coordination with the Civil Defence Staff, declares the corresponding alerts.

The National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response (SINA-PRE), under a National Committee headed by an Executive Secretary, reports directly to the President of the Republic. It is made up of agency and government representatives and regional coordinators. The Commander in Chief of the Army is a member of the Committee assisting the Minister of Defence. The Special Operations Committee (one of the eight Working Committees in the System) is chaired by a permanent Army delegate. The Chief of Civil Defence Staff guarantees the effective participation of the various Army units and their coordination with State institutions and the population in protection plans for natural disasters, catastrophes and similar events.

The Nicaraguan Army’s Civil Defence Staff established the Disaster Operation Centre included within the National System. The System’s Executive Secretariat, in coordination with the Civil Defence Staff, declares the corresponding alerts.

The National Civil Protection System establishes the mechanisms and procedures of the federal, state and city agencies and other bodies. The executive coordination is under the responsibility of the National Coordination of the Secretariat of Interior. The National Civil Protection Council is a consultative governmental body chaired by the President, and composed of the Secretaries of State, State Governors, Head of the Federal District Government, and Executive Board of the Civil Protection Committees of the Senate and House of Representatives. The Secretariat of Interior is its Executive Secretary. In an emergency situation, the National Defence Secretariat and the Navy Secretariat implement the relevant assistance plans (Secretariat of Defence’s Plan for Assisting the Population in case of disasters, and the Navy Secretariat’s General Assistance Plan to the Population).

The National Civil Protection System is responsible for the implementation of policies and plans for disaster prevention, mitigation, preparedness, response, and recovery. It manages all risk management actions according to territorial divisions, it incorporates risk management into operational and development plans, maintains an up-to-date database on risk information at the national level and manages resources to support the development of risk management plans, programs and projects. Through the National Risk Management Plan it defines the responsibilities of public and private entities for disaster and emergency prevention, mitigation, preparedness and response, and follows up strategies, programs, and activities related to the plan. The General Directorate of Civil Protection is the permanent entity of the System and is the coordinating body of the Operations Center (COE), a permanent structure of the system that is responsible for promoting, planning and maintaining coordination and joint operation between the different levels, jurisdictions, and functions of the institutions involved in the preparation and response to emergencies or disasters.

The National Emergency System (SINAE) is permanent government system created with the aim of providing protection in the event of disasters. It is formed by the Executive, the National Emergency Directorate, and the National Advisory Committee for Risk Reduction and Response to Disasters, Ministers, independent bodies and decentralized services, Emergency Department Committees and the Departmental Emergency Coordination Center. Its main body is the Superior Directorate, which is under the Office of the President. The Minister of Defence is a member of SINA (chaired by the President of the Republic) and the National Emergency Council (chaired by the Secretary of the President’s Office). Other participants are the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Director of the Permanent Technical Operational Directorate.

The National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate is under the Ministry of the People’s Power for Interior Relations, Justice and Peace. Its General Director is responsible for the preparation and submission of a National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Plan, to be approved by the National Coordination Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management. It is organized into state directorates.

It also includes the National Coordination Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management, which is part of the National System of Risk Management and National Coordination of Citizen Security. A high-level representative of the Ministry of Defence is also part of this system. The law does not make reference to the Armed Forces.
## The Entrance and Exit of Troops: the Question of Military Justice

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Military Justice Norms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>Criminal jurisdiction is exercised by the judges and courts established by the National Constitution and legislation, and extends to all offenses committed in its territory or on the high seas on board domestic vessels, when these arrive at a port of the Capital, or on board aircraft in national airspace, and includes crimes committed abroad that produce effects in our country, or when they are executed by agents or employees of Argentine authorities in the performance of their duties. It is not-extendible and extends to the offenses committed in the same jurisdiction. (Anexo I, Modificaciones al Código Penal y al Código Procesal Penal de la Nación, Sec. 1B). Aggravating circumstances. The following circumstances, in particular, will be considered as aggravating: 2. Committing the offense when part of a peace missions or when commissioner abroad. (Anexo IV, Código de Disciplina de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 25). Law N° 26.394, 2006/08/26.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>The Criminal Code applies to 3: Those offenses committed abroad by Bolivian or foreign citizens, military or civilian, whose effects are produces in places subject to military jurisdiction, provided that have not been processed abroad; 4) to those offenses committed in Bolivian military aircraft and ships, wherever they may be, or when occupied or held by legal order of the military authority or when in service of the armed forces, even if they are privately owned; 5) For offenses committed on board foreign vessels or aircraft, when in places subject to Bolivian military jurisdiction; 6) to those offenses committed abroad by military officials carrying out the service of the Nation; and 7) to those military offenses that, pursuant to treaties or conventions of the Republic, should be punished, even if they were not committed in their jurisdiction. (Sec. 1). Código Penal Militar, 1996/01/22. Last reform 2002/09/13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>Military law is applied - without prejudice to international conventions, treaties or other rules of international law - to crimes committed in whole or in part of the country or outside of it, even if the defendant is being tried according to foreign justice (Sec. 7). Among others, they are considered military crimes in wartime those covered in the military criminal code even if they are defined in the Civil Code, when committed by military personnel on foreign territory where there is military action taking place. (Sec. 10). Código Penal Militar, 1969/10/21. Last reform 30/06/2011.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>Military courts have jurisdiction over Chilean and foreign nationals, to judge all matters of military jurisdiction that may occur in the country. They also have jurisdiction over the same issues occurring outside of the national territory, such as, among others, cases where the offense is committed by military personnel in the exercise of their function or during commissioned service. (Sec. 3). Código de Justicia Militar, 1944/12/19. Last reform 2010/12/30. National troops, without prejudice to the norms set out in international law, will remain subject to the laws and regulations in Chile when abroad. Law N° 20.297, 2008/12/13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>Crimes related to service. They are service-related offenses those committed by members of the Public Force on active duty within or outside the national territory, where these issues are derived directly from the military or policing functions outlined in the Constitution, law, and regulations. (Sec. 2). Prescription of offenses initiated or completed abroad. When the crime is initiated or completed abroad the statute of limitations stated in the previous section (76) shall be increased by half, without exceeding the maximum limit set out (Sec. 77). For the purpose of trials under Military Criminal Justice, the territorial jurisdiction will be the following: Paragraph 2: When it is not possible to determine the place where the offense was committed or, when it was carried out in several different places, one of which is uncertain or abroad, the jurisdiction of the Presiding Judge is determined according to where charges are brought by the Military Criminal Prosecution, which will take place where the key elements of the indictment are found. (Sec. 218). Law No 1407, 2010/08/17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>All criminal proceedings following an unlawful act in which military personnel are accused apply to the Military Courts, even when some of the participants or victims are civilians. They are competent to try crimes and offenses committed in the territory where they exercise their jurisdiction, and when the act was committed abroad or where it is not possible to determine where it was committed, these cases will be presided over by the Court in whose territory concluded the instruction. (Sec.11). Law N° 6, 1977/08/08.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
<td>They are also within the jurisdiction of military courts those offenses committed by military personnel in the performance of his/her duties, wherever they are committed. If the offense was committed abroad, the procedure shall begin after the return of the accused to the Republic. (Sec. 3) Ley N° 3.483, 1953/02/11. Last reform 02/07/2002.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>The crimes committed by military servicemen or women overseas, based on the principle of reciprocity, will be judged by the judges or courts determined by Ecuadorian law (Sec. 602.24). Ley reformatoria al Código Penal, 2010/05/19.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>The Code applies to members of the Armed Forces on active duty and in relation to purely military crimes and offenses. The emergency service is that provided by the Armed Forces under abnormal circumstances that threaten to disturb the peace or public order. (Sec.1 and 32). DL N° 562, 1964/05/29. Last reform: 1992/11/27.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>No reference.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>The Courts of the Republic shall retain their jurisdiction over offenses committed in foreign territory by Honduran nationals subject to military jurisdiction, provided that such crimes affect the institutions and interests of Honduras. (Sec. 317). Decreto N° 76, 1906/03/01. Last reform: 1937/01/22.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>If the Army is in the territory of a friendly or neutral power, the rules stipulated in treaties or conventions with that power will be respected with regard to the jurisdiction of military courts. (Sec.61). DN1 N° 005,1933/06/31. Last reform DOF 2014/06/13).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>Nicaraguan military criminal laws apply to military crimes and offenses committed in Nicaraguan territory. (Sec.7). They are also applicable to those acts foresaid in the same, even when they have been committed outside the national territory, provided that those criminally responsible are military personnel on active duty or military employees on service during a stay in a foreign territory. (Sec.31). Ley N° 844, 1980/12/19.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>Military jurisdiction is special and during peacetime includes, among other things, crimes and offenses committed by military personnel on active duty or military employees on service during a stay in a foreign territory. (Sec.31). Ley N° 844, 1980/12/19.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>The norms laid out in military police criminal law apply to military or police personnel that commit an offense abroad, where: 1. The effects are produced in places subject to military or police jurisdiction, provided that they have not been processed abroad; 2. The agent is a military or police officer at the service of the Nation; 3. The act was against the security of the Nation; and, 4. Pursuant to treaties or international agreements. (Sec. 2) DL N° 1.094, 2010/09/01.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>Common crimes committed by military personnel in peacetime, regardless where they are committed, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of regular courts. (Sec. 26). Ley N° 18.630, 2010/03/08. Last reform: 20/12/05/10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>For military prosecution to occur in Venezuela in relation to offenses committed outside the national territory, it is required that the alleged offender has not served time in Venezuela for the same offense, in accordance with the classification established by this Code. (Sec. 8). In the cases foreseen in the previous article, when a person who has already been convicted abroad is convicted for the same offense, the portion of the sentence and period of detention that has been served outside of the Republic shall be taken into account in accordance with the rule laid down in Section 418 (Sec. 9). Código Orgánico de Justicia Militar, Gaceta Oficial Nº 5263 Extraordinario de fecha 17 de septiembre de 1998.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Context of Disaster Response and Civil-Military Cooperation

Military forces represent one of the resources employed in response to natural or man-made disasters, within a context of complex systems driven by civilian humanitarian organizations. The International Strategy for Disaster Reduction, for example, has sought since 2000 to reduce risks and increase the level of preparedness of national systems.

At the international level, the United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA), a civilian body, is responsible for the coordination of responses to emergency situations. It ensures the framework within which the various actors develop their individual contributions to the overall relief effort. A key part of this is to promote efficient interaction between civilian and military actors.

The Oslo Guidelines

First released in 1994, were prepared by OCHA to provide a framework for the employment of foreign military and civil defence assets (MCDA) in international disaster relief operations, such as the protection of humanitarian space.

At the sub regional level, there are five different kinds of organizations that work in the field of prevention, mitigation and response to disaster situations: the Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA), the Coordination Center for Disaster Prevention in Central America (CEPREBENAC), Andean Regional Program for the Prevention and Mitigation of Risk (PREANDINO), Andean Committee for Disaster Prevention and Attention (CAPRADE) and the Regional Seismological Center for South America (CERESS).

Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC)

Each armed force in Central America – Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras and Nicaragua – has within its organic-functional structure a Humanitarian Rescue Unit, which collectively form the UHR-CFAC. It is activated in a disaster/emergency under a minimal protocol that specifies two phases for execution:

Key Principles

- Humanitarian assistance must be provided in accordance with the principles of humanity, neutrality and impartiality.
- MCDA should be requested only where there is no comparable civilian alternative and only the use of military or civil defence assets can meet a critical humanitarian need.

Conference of Central American Armed Forces

Each Member State sends to the affected country a number of personnel, list of equipment, and access route.

The Presidents of Member States activate their respective UHR in support of the affected country through representatives in the CFAC Higher Council.

President of the country affected solicits the support of CFAC Member States.

Phase 1: Mobilization

Employment of UHR-CFAC

In May 2000, the Higher Council of CFAC created the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR-CFAC), which is constituted by the UHR of each member Army. UHR-CFAC is the only body of its kind in the Americas.

Each national UHR is deployed to the affected country where it will be under the operational control of the UHR-CFAC Commander of the country assisting.

CFAC countries provide migration and customs support to the UHR.

The country affected assures that its authorities (border and public security) are informed about UHR-CFAC, routes of entry and deployment sectors.

Command of UHR-CFAC is installed in the Center of Humanitarian and Rescue Operations (COHR-CFAC) in the country affected.

The country affected provides UHR-CFAC with the necessary information to facilitate its deployment and designates the mission to be completed.

END OF MISSION

The Work of Defence Actors in Disaster Response

**Mexico**
In 2014, SEDENA deployed 5,671 members for the evacuation of 6,263 people affected by the Odile Hurricane, and assigned 7,484 military personnel to face wildfires which affected 30,563 hectares during 2015. In 2015, SEMAR deployed 14 operational units to deal with the passage of a tornado in Ciudad Acuña, Coahuila, assisting 6,880 people. Under Plan DN-III-E the Armed Forces cooperate with Federal, State and Municipal governments in support activities, such as search and rescue, evacuation of at-risk communities and security and surveillance of affected areas.

**Cuba**
In 2012 Hurricane Sandy – with winds of 175 km per hour – led to a major deployment. The Armed Forces, which organize the annual “Ejercicio Meteor” to prepare officials and the population, evacuated 350,000 people on this occasion.

**Dominican Republic**
In 2013, Tropical Storm Chantal caused the displacement of more than 6,500 persons and led to the implementation of the “Relámpago” contingency plan, which is activated by the Armed Forces in response to disasters.

**Regional Security System, Haiti Earthquake 2010**
As part of an international response, regional defence forces deployed through the Regional Security System’s “Operation Restore Comfort”, including engineers, medics and infantry.

**Nicaragua**
The strong earthquakes in 2014 and the rainy period in 2015 affected 8,121 people, who were assisted and relocated by the Army.

**Colombia: Wildfires, 2015**
43 hot spots have affected over 10,000 hectares of woods. The Army and Air Force have provided air support and conducted search and rescue tasks, cargo transport and distribution, and aeromedical evacuation.

**Brazil: Flooding, 2015**
The Army supported civil defence through the deployment of personnel and equipment, with mobile rescue teams formed, medical facilities provided, and a helicopter to assist in transportation and evacuation.

**Paraguay: Flooding, 2015**
With almost 50,000 families affected in the capital Asuncion alone, the Armed Forces supported through the emergency system through the provision of transport, evacuations, distribution of aid, and through engineers.

**Uruguay: Flooding, 2016**
Members of the Armed Forces performed different support tasks, such as food distribution for over 2,000 people, transport of people through air, sea and land, and preventive patrolling.

**Argentina: Flooding in Corrientes and Entre Ríos, 2015 - 2016**
Involvement of over 300 personnel in evacuation and relocation of persons affected, purification and distribution of water, cleaning and sanitation etc.

**El Salvador**
88.7% of its territory and 95.4% of its population is at risk from natural disasters, including fires and tropical storms, and volcanic eruptions. Armed Forces engage alongside civil defence in simulations and actual responses, with 75 forest fires put out in 2015.

**Perú: Floods and landslides, 2016**
In 2016, several areas of the country were affected by torrential rains, landslides, floods and landslips. Army personnel were made available by the Ministry of Defence in order to collaborate in clearing damaged roads and lanes.

**Bolivia: Floods and droughts 2015 - 2016**

**Chile: 8.4 Earthquake, 2015**
The Army deployed 1,200 troops to reinforce service and population security, recovering road connectivity, and supporting the re-establishment of basic services.

**Guatemala: 6.9 Earthquake, 2014**
The Guatemalan Army distributed humanitarian aid and carried out search and rescue tasks as well as damage and risk evaluations.

**Ecuador: 7.8 Earthquake, 2016**
The Armed Forces deployed over 5,300 military troops to assist the people affected. The different health units and mobile brigades provided care to 9,910 people.

**Perú**
In 2015, the Armed Forces deployed 14 operational units to deal with the passage of a tornado in Ciudad Acuña, Coahuila, assisting 6,880 people. Under Plan DN-III-E the Armed Forces cooperate with Federal, State and Municipal governments in support activities, such as search and rescue, evacuation of at-risk communities and security and surveillance of affected areas.

**Regional Security System, Haiti Earthquake 2010**
As part of an international response, regional defence forces deployed through the Regional Security System’s “Operation Restore Comfort”, including engineers, medics and infantry.

**Nicaragua**
The strong earthquakes in 2014 and the rainy period in 2015 affected 8,121 people, who were assisted and relocated by the Army.

**Colombia: Wildfires, 2015**
43 hot spots have affected over 10,000 hectares of woods. The Army and Air Force have provided air support and conducted search and rescue tasks, cargo transport and distribution, and aeromedical evacuation.

**Brazil: Flooding, 2015**
The Army supported civil defence through the deployment of personnel and equipment, with mobile rescue teams formed, medical facilities provided, and a helicopter to assist in transportation and evacuation.

**Paraguay: Flooding, 2015**
With almost 50,000 families affected in the capital Asuncion alone, the Armed Forces supported through the emergency system through the provision of transport, evacuations, distribution of aid, and through engineers.

**Uruguay: Flooding, 2016**
Members of the Armed Forces performed different support tasks, such as food distribution for over 2,000 people, transport of people through air, sea and land, and preventive patrolling.

**Argentina: Flooding in Corrientes and Entre Ríos, 2015 - 2016**
Involvement of over 300 personnel in evacuation and relocation of persons affected, purification and distribution of water, cleaning and sanitation etc.

**Average number of persons affected by intensive natural disasters per year**

- **Country**: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, St Vincent, Suriname, Uruguay, Venezuela
- **Average taken from the total between 1990 and 2013**

Source: Compilation based on Impacto de los desastres en América Latina y el Caribe, 1990-2013, UNISDR United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction (August 2015), journalistic material and annual reports by Ministries of Defence.
Relations between Defence and Public Security in the Regional Context

Current areas and initiatives

**Citizen Security**
(prevention of criminal activity, public order, patrols, control of riots or demonstrations)
- Establishment of Mixed Operational Bases by SEDENA in areas defined as at high-risk of presenting security problems. Realize mobile and fixed surveillance operations in Mexico.
- Deployment of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in patrol tasks and checkpoints as part of Patria Plan Segura (Safe Nation Plan) in Venezuela.
- Implementation of the Internal and Citizen Security Operations Plan, in order to support the National Police in public order operations, in Dominican Republic.

**Prevention and repression activities in border areas**
- Implementation of the Frontiers Operations for the surveillance and control of border areas, in Argentina.
- Joint military-civil task forces to protect border areas in Colombia and Venezuela.
- Deployment of Guatemalan military personnel belonging to the Tecún Umán Task Force in the area bordering Mexico.
- Aerial and land surveillance in order to impede the entrance of arms, munitions and groups that aim to attack state infrastructure, promote drug trafficking, and/or guerrilla operations, in Ecuador.

**Actions against organized crime and drug trafficking**
- Operations against drug trafficking and organized crime developed by SEMAR and SEDENA, where they eradicate marijuana plants and decommission firearms, in Mexico.
- Development of the plan against drug trafficking and organized crime in Nicaragua.
- Joint tasks to neutralize drug trafficking, organized crime, human trafficking, and the trafficking of arms and other goods, by the Armed Forces of Paraguay.
- Joint task force that carries out eradication of coca cultivations in Bolivia.

**Perimeter control in penitentiary centres**
- San Carlos Operational Plan for external and intermediate security in 21 penitentiary centres and 3 rehabilitation centres for minors, and Penal Centre Assistance Groups (GAAP): perimeter security in the rest of the penitentiary centres.
- Access and exit control, revision and inspection of persons, vehicles and objects that enter into jails in Uruguay.

### Regular Internal Order Programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Program, Body or Legal Basis</th>
<th>Activities of the Armed Forces</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>Frontiers Operation ‘Operativo fronteras’ (according to the declaration of public security emergency by Decree 228/2016).</td>
<td>A public security emergency is declared in the entire national territory for a period of 365 days, to be extended as needed, in order to revert the state of collective danger posed by complex and organized crime. In the same act, the North Shield Operation (Operativo Escudo Norte), which had been extended by Decree 152/2016, was modified and replaced by the Frontiers Operation (Operativo Fronteras). The Armed Forces are involved in the defense of national air space, under air space protection rules, as well as in the release of “military secret”, under “rules of engagement for air space defense”.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>Citizen Security System Act “Por una Vida Segura” (for a Secure Life) (Act N° 264 – 2012/07/31).</td>
<td>- The Ministry of Defence is part of the Inter-ministerial Citizen Security Committee, which is responsible for coordinating prevention policies, plans, and programs in relation to citizen security. - The Air Service of Citizen Security exclusively develops comprehensive tasks for prevention and maintenance of citizen security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joint Task Force (JTF).</td>
<td>- Eradication of excess coca crops.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Executive order for the Regulation of the Law of Amendment of the Tax Code and General Customs Act.</td>
<td>- Involvement in customs controls.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Plan Cerrojo (Lock Plan).</td>
<td>- To prevent the entry of non-documented vehicles into the national territory, as well as the smuggling of fuel and food, particularly through the Chilean border.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Border Security and Development Act (Nº 100 - 2011/04/04).</td>
<td>- Institutional coordination mechanisms for the implementation of comprehensive development and security policies at border areas. - Border Development and Security Council. - Armed Forces, through Joint Commands, implement action plans approved by the Council.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manual for the Use of Force in Domestic Conflicts (Decreto Supremo Nº 27.977 – 2005/01/14).</td>
<td>- Provision of the Armed Forces for deployment internally in order to maintain public order when the legally constituted authorities are insufficient to respond. - Control of riots and demonstrations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>Lei Complementar Nº 136 (25/08/2010).</td>
<td>- Engage in preventive and repressive activities in border areas against border and environmental crimes through patrols and searches of persons, vehicles and other means of transport. - Organization of the Pacific Force (PFAC) for the recovery and control of marginalized areas within the Maré complex, Rio de Janeiro. - Organization of PFAC to carry out actions in high-risk cities, such as the missions in Salvador and Recife due to the Police strike in 2014. - Provision of security in large events, on the occasion of the visit by the Pope for the World Youth Day in Rio de Janeiro, and at the national level for the Confederations Cup and the World Cup of football.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Diretiva Ministerial Nº 15 (2010).</td>
<td>- Implement a border security model. - Advance towards a system with a credible, comprehensive, interoperable dissuasive capacity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manual for Operations to Guarantee Law and Order.</td>
<td>- Reduce national drug production. Strengthen interdiction capabilities. Dismantle criminal groups. - Dismantle illicit armed groups that operate at the margin of the law. Integrate and adapt security schemes. Implement a border security model. - Advance towards a system with a credible, comprehensive, interoperable dissuasive capacity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Strategic Border Plan (Operation Agata, Centinela, and Cadeado).</td>
<td>- The Strategic Border Plan aims to prevent and impede crimes in border areas, prevent the entrance of arms and drugs into the country, and to improve the living quality of the close to six million persons that live in remote municipalities.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>Comprehensive Security Policy and Defence for Prosperity*.</td>
<td>- Dismantle the FARC and ELN on three levels: command and control, armed structures, and support networks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Espada de Honor (Sword of Honour) Campaign*.</td>
<td>- Territorial control, security and defence operations implemented across the entire national territory (together with the National Police), in order to anticipate, neutralize and/or dismantle terrorist plans against critical infrastructure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>'Republic' and 'Republic Plus' programs*.</td>
<td>- Dismantle the FARC and ELN on three levels: command and control, armed structures, and support networks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Decreto del Poder Ejecutivo Nº 310-06.</td>
<td>- Support to the National Police in the prevention of criminal activities and guaranteeing citizen security: preventive patrols that integrated some 600 military personnel into daily patrols in 2013. - Anti-drug activities supported by the military.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manual of Joint Doctrine of the Armed Forces.</td>
<td>- Actions to protect the lives and property of public and private entities in strategic points of the national territory in support of the National Police. Responsible for maintaining public order and law enforcement during protests that surpass the response capacity of the police, through which the Armed Forces seek to provide greater support and security to the entire population.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Huron Operational Plan.</td>
<td>- During March 2013, the Armed Forces provided support to the National Emergency Committee, which was implemented to provide assistance and security to the general population during Easter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Operation Obra Santa.</td>
<td>- In order to continue supporting the National Police, carrying out public order operations in support of citizens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Operational Plan Seguridad Interna y Ciudadana (Internal and Citizen Security) 2013.</td>
<td>- Plan designed to support the National Police in citizen security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joint Plan Navidad Tranquila (Calm Christmas) 2012/2013.</td>
<td>- Plan designed to support the National Police in citizen security.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* To be reviewed in the context of the peace negotiations.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Program, Body or Legal Basis</th>
<th>Activities of the Armed Forces</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ecuador</strong></td>
<td>Ground and river patrolling in border-area rivers.</td>
<td>- Ongoing patrols take place along 724 kilometers on the border with Colombia and 1,420 kilometers on the border with Peru, using military personnel in the north and south borders. Patrolling is aimed at reducing insecurity in the surrounding towns, as well as preventing illegal arms smuggling, entry of illegal armed groups, occupation of rest bases, settlement of drug processing laboratories and illegal crops farming.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Comprehensive Security System.</td>
<td>- The Armed Forces, through Operational Command Structures, participate directly, continuously, and in a complimentary fashion in support of the National Police, the Customs Service, members of the Judiciary, and other governmental organizations in internal security (citizen security, fighting organized crime, and maintain public order). - Contingent dedicated to the provision of assistance during emergencies as part of the Comprehensive Security System. - The National Police and the Armed Forces carry out interdiction operations as part of drug combating efforts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>El Salvador</strong></td>
<td>Nuevo Amanecer (New Dawn) Military Campaign.</td>
<td>- Zeus commands: searches of persons and vehicles, establishment of vehicle checkpoints; detention in case of in flagrant crimes, referring those detained to the National Civil Police, and performing joint operations to reduce crime. - San Carlos Command: Support to the General Directorate of Penitentiary Centres (DGCP) in reinforcing perimeter security. - Prison Support Groups (GAAP), periodic and permanent patrols outside of prisons during day and night. Apprehension of persons trying to smuggle illicit objects when entering prison facilities or throwing them over perimeter walls. - Sumpul Command: Support to the General Directorate of Migration and Foreigners (DGME) through the deployment of personnel in the national border to prevent illicit activities - Eagle Command: Joint Community Support Groups (GCAC): searches of persons and vehicles and provide support to territorial control operations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joint Group Cuscatlán.</td>
<td>- Antinarcotics operations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Plan Barrios (Neighborhoods).</td>
<td>- Support to regions with high levels of violence in order to increase the security of the local population, and to maintain security on the public transport system.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Government Plan 2012 (Emerging Citizen Security Plan).</td>
<td>- Formation of Inter-agency Task Forces integrated by the Police, Intelligence Directorate, and the Army - Neutralize organized crime, gangs, and common crime - Land, aerial, and maritime interdiction to avoid the entry of drugs into national territory - Evaluate the vulnerabilities of official and non-official border crossings and logistical routes used by criminals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acuerdo Gubernativo Nº 63-2012 (Creation of Military Brigades for combating drug trafficking).</td>
<td>- Interdiction of external threats and the neutralization of illegal armed groups. Recuperation of control over air, maritime and land spaces.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ciudad Segura Operations</td>
<td>- Plans of action in which the Armed Forces are directly engaged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kaminal and Maya Task Forces.</td>
<td>- Actions for the recuperation of public spaces and patrols in different zones within Guatemala City.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Operation Atarray</td>
<td>- Actions to demobilise criminal structures and to apprehend arms and narcotics.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Operation Apoyo a la Democracia (Support to Democracy)</td>
<td>- Support provided by the Armed Forces to the work of electoral commissions, acting as logistical support and providing protection to government employees - Operations to guarantee the change of office in unstable regions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Task Force Tecún Umán - AG N° 277-2013.</td>
<td>- Combined security operations targeting to the prevention and eradication of criminal activities in Coatepeque, Quetzaltenango.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Task Force “San Juan” - AG N° 6-2014.</td>
<td>- Tasks in support of the National Police; declares a state of prevention in San Juan Sacatepéquez.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chortí Inter-agency Task Force – AG N° 141-2014 and S71-2015.</td>
<td>- It is aimed at preventing, combating, dismantling and eradicating criminal actions in the departments of Izabal, Zacapa, Chiquimula, el Progreso, Petén and Alta Verapaz.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Guatemala</strong></td>
<td>Bases of the National Defence Policy.</td>
<td>- Joint operations with the National Police to combat gangs, patrols, surveillance, stop-and-search, and captures of criminals - Support to the fight against organized crime. - Support to the fight against drug trafficking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Operation Reánimo</td>
<td>-Mobile operations in different sectors of the capital, Tegucigalpa; making arrests and patrolling jointly with the police inside neighbourhoods, and citizen security operations in bus stations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Operation Xatruch.</td>
<td>- Preventive patrols in order to decommission drugs and arms, carried out in the province of Colon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Inter-agency Security Force (FUSINA) Fuerza de Seguridad Interinstitucional-FUSINA</td>
<td>-Execute law-enforcement and military operations (regular, non-regular and special) along the entire national territory, to restore law and order and provide security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Program, Body or Legal Basis</td>
<td>Activities of the Armed Forces</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>Support to public security activities.</td>
<td>- Participation in Public Security Councils meetings.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>- Coordination groups: 32 groups.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>- Mixed operations: Patrols and military security checkpoints; orders for suspects to hand themselves in, apprehensions in support of ministerial authorities; support to the local civilian population when witnessing in flagrant crimes or in response to crime reports; collaboration in the fight against drug trafficking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>Protection of strategic installations.</td>
<td>- Permanent security posts and coordination of activities with sectors present in the area.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The “México en Paz” (Mexico in Peace) Initiative, within the Development Plan.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seguridad en el Campo (Rural Security) Plan.</td>
<td>- Protection against theft of livestock and other activities that threaten the life, property, and economic activities of the coffee and livestock zones.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Enfrentamiento a la Delincuencia Rural (Combating Rural Crime) Plan, in coordination with the National Police.</td>
<td>- Combined efforts in rural security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Plans against organized crime and drug trafficking.</td>
<td>- Operations carried out by land, naval and air force components with the aim of combating drug trafficking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Protection of the Coffee Harvest Plan.</td>
<td>- Protection and security during the coffee harvest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Protection of strategic objectives.</td>
<td>- 118 strategic objectives, including the Tumarin hydroelectric plant project.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>Involvement of the Armed Forces in joint tasks in order to neutralize drug trafficking, organized crime and the trafficking in persons, arms or other goods.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Congress has approved reforms to the Internal Security and Defence Law, creating an Internal Operational Command integrated by the National Police and the National Anti-Drugs Secretariat in the departments of Concepción, San Pedro and Amambay, which operate under the coordination of the new command.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>Plan for the Valleys and Rivers of Apurimac, Ene and Mantaro (VRAEM).</td>
<td>- Promotes greater state presence in the region, which has been declared under a state of emergency. The operations are developed by the Special VRAEM Command, which executes counter-terrorism operations and joint actions with the National Police.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Decreto Legislativo Nº 1.095 (2010/09/01) establishes rules for the employment of force within the national territory by the Armed Forces.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>Ley del personal militar con funciones de guardia perimetral a unidades de intención para personas privadas de libertad (N° 19.326 – 2015/07/08).</td>
<td>- Entrance and exit control tasks, including searches and inspections of persons, vehicles and objects entering into prisons.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (GO Extraordinaria Nº 6.020 – 21/03/2011).</td>
<td>- Bolivian National Guard. Cooperate in the investigation and prevention of crimes relating to drugs and psychotropic substances, kidnapping and extortion, border and rural security, road security, surveillance of strategic industries, ports and airports, immigration control, public order, public security, criminal investigation; support, custody and surveillance of facilities and the property of the Legislative and Judicial Branches, the Citizen and Electoral Powers, and support to Civil Protection and Disaster Management agencies.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Proyecto 111.594 to implement military operations for security, defence and comprehensive development of the Nation.</td>
<td>- Plans to detect and control illegal mining activities; operations to detect and prevent smuggling of fuel in border areas, security plans and urban development; deployment, security and surveillance of refugees in garrisons affected by weather conditions in the country; security and order in farms recovered by the National Government; participation in the Bicentennial Security Operation (DBISE).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Military operations of safeguard and surveillance against crimes in maritime and river areas; interdiction commissions in drug matters at ports and airplanes in the country; destruction of illegal landing strips used with airplanes for the transport of narcotic and psychotropic substances, operations for the control of illegal traffic of fuels at border and coastal states.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>In Chile a State of Exception was declared in areas affected by the 2015 earthquake in order to guarantee public order.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>The President of the State Advisory is able to employ the Revolutionary Armed Forces in order to maintain interior order, including when a State of Emergency has not been declared.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Armed Forces and Internal Security Operations across the Region

**Mexico**

- Criminal Groups
  - Rooted in the National Development Plan 2013–2018, the Armed Forces cooperate with public security authorities in activities designed to combat criminal groups operating across the national territory and mitigate their effects on the local population. Tasks focus around three pillars: eradication of narcotics, land interception, and violence reduction operations, targeting organized criminal structures.

**Honduras**

- The Military Police of Public Order (MPOP)
  - The MPOP is a special command of the Armed Forces with an authorized strength of 5,000 personnel. They must be accompanied by judges and prosecutors in their activities, and operate in particular in urban and remote border areas.

**Peru**

- The VRAEM Region
  - Armed forces engage operations to regain control of the VRAEM region, where organized criminal and terrorist groups are present. The focus is placed on control of land and maritime routes to regulate the flow of chemicals, identify persons, and target illicit trafficking.

**Bolivia**

- Eradication of Illegal Cultivations
  - Under the framework of efforts to combat the production and trafficking of drugs, the Special Operations Centre – a joint task force comprising members of the Bolivian Armed Forces and the Police.

**Paraguay**

- State of Siege
  - Legal reforms under different scenarios adopted by the Armed Forces to intervene in internal security to confront armed groups without a prior declaration of a state of siege.

**Dominican Republic**

- Preventive Patrols
  - In April 2013 a directive was issued that provides for preventive patrols in support of the National Police, 600 personnel participate daily.

**Nicaragua**

- Protection of the Coffee Harvest
  - The Army of Nicaragua is deployed to provide protection during the coffee harvest, focusing around the collection and transportation of crops and valuable goods. They coordinate with the National Coffee Council, National Police, and local authorities and procurators, and engage in joint and individual checkpoints and patrols.

**Guatemala**

- Citizen Security Squadrons and Task Forces
  - Formed by the military reserve, Citizen Security Squads are deployed in municipalities with high rates of criminal incidents, as prioritized by the Ministry of Interior. Their role is to support the work of the police. Special task forces, which incorporate personnel from the Army, Police and other agencies, have also been set up to target illicit trafficking, recover public spaces, and engage in patrols.

**Belize**

- Targeting Gang Activity
  - Mixed foot patrols have been carried out on a permanent basis in order to combat gang violence and gang-related activities. Personnel are sworn in as special constables, thus allowing them to make arrests. Patros focus primarily around the Southwest of Belize City where gang concentrations are highest. 2014 marked an end to the engagement of the BDF in permanent foot patrols, which will now be used only when specifically required.

**Bahamas**

- Security at Penitentiary Centres
  - The Jamaica Defence Force (JDF) has been responsible for security at the country’s penitentiary centres since early last decade, with soldiers deployed in sentry boxes and also responsible for escorting prisoners. The situation has been undergoing a period of transition, with officers from the corrective services resuming these responsibilities.

**Jamaica**

- Security at Penitentiary Centres
  - The Jamaica Defence Force (JDF) has been responsible for security at the country’s penitentiary centres since early last decade, with soldiers deployed in sentry boxes and also responsible for escorting prisoners. The situation has been undergoing a period of transition, with officers from the corrective services resuming these responsibilities.

**Guyana**

- Support against Illegal Trafficking
  - Since 2011, and with an increased mobilization of personnel since 2013, the Armed Forces engage in the monitoring and control of the country’s north-eastern and north-western border areas; especially with regard to the trafficking of drugs, contraband and persons.

**Trinidad and Tobago**

- Intelligence and Patrols
  - The Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force has been deployed in areas known for gang-related activities to undertake intelligence-based operations and conduct joint patrols with the Trinidad and Tobago Police Force.

**Suriname**

- Law and Order Enforcement
  - Performed only by force order of the Presidency, missions to Guarantee Law and Order (GLO) are carried out in situations of social disorder, where traditional public security forces have been unable to cope. They provide the military with authority to act as a police power for a limited time and in a restricted area only. Recent GLO missions include the pacification of communities in Rio de Janeiro.

**Dominican Republic**

- Preventive Patrols
  - In April 2013 a directive was issued that provides for preventive patrols in support of the National Police, 600 personnel participate daily.

**Barbados**

- Custody and Security in Penitentiary Centres
  - In 2013 1,462 personnel were created, employing almost 9,000 of these personnel in custody and security operations at installations such as parking lots, railways and hospitals.

**Venezuela**

- Security at Penitentiary Centres
  - Since 2012 the Army has engaged in perimeter security functions, including the inspection of persons, vehicles and objects entering and exiting prison facilities.

**Argentina**

- Support against Illegal Trafficking
  - Since 2011, and with an increased mobilization of personnel since 2013, the Armed Forces engage in the monitoring and control of the country’s north-eastern and north-western border areas; especially with regard to the trafficking of drugs, contraband and persons.

**El Salvador**

- Migration Control
  - As part of the New Dawn Campaign, in which the Army collaborates with the PNC, in different plans and through support groups, Plan Operation Sumpul provides support to the Directorate of Migration and Border Control. They carry out patrols designed to increase security and controls in 130 non-functioning border crossings across 7 departments.

**Ecuador**

- Support to Crime Control
  - The Armed Forces form part of the Comprehensive Security System and within this carry out a crime control program. More than 50,000 patrols were carried out in 2015.

**Guatemala**

- Citizen Security Squadrons and Task Forces
  - Formed by the military reserve, Citizen Security Squads are deployed in municipalities with high rates of criminal incidents, as prioritized by the Ministry of Interior. Their role is to support the work of the police. Special task forces, which incorporate personnel from the Army, Police and other agencies, have also been set up to target illicit trafficking, recover public spaces, and engage in patrols.

**Colombia**

- Control territorial
  - Drawn up in 2013, through Plan Republica Plus, the Armed Forces and Police execute security and defence operations in order to anticipate, neutralize, and/or degrade criminal activities. The list of activities is not exhaustive.

**Peru**

- VRAEM Region
  - Armed forces engage operations to regain control of the VRAEM region, where organized criminal and terrorist groups are present. The focus is placed on control of land and maritime routes to regulate the flow of chemicals, identify persons, and target illicit trafficking.

**Bolivia**

- Eradication of Illegal Cultivations
  - Under the framework of efforts to combat the production and trafficking of drugs, the Special Operations Centre – a joint task force comprising members of the Bolivian Armed Forces and the Police.

**Paraguay**

- State of Siege
  - Legal reforms under different scenarios adopted by the Armed Forces to intervene in internal security to confront armed groups without a prior declaration of a state of siege.

**Argentina**

- Support against Illegal Trafficking
  - Since 2011, and with an increased mobilization of personnel since 2013, the Armed Forces engage in the monitoring and control of the country’s north-eastern and north-western border areas; especially with regard to the trafficking of drugs, contraband and persons.

**Argentina**

- Support against Illegal Trafficking
  - Since 2011, and with an increased mobilization of personnel since 2013, the Armed Forces engage in the monitoring and control of the country’s north-eastern and north-western border areas; especially with regard to the trafficking of drugs, contraband and persons.

**Note:** Refers to the existence of specified plans or sustained actions in the area, as opposed to one-off activities. The list of activities is not exhaustive.
**Protection of National Resources**

The region is rich in natural resources, and given their strategic character, the armed forces have gone to the protection of natural resources that were historically assigned to the Armed Forces for military use. With conservation spaces, they are joint-managed by the Ministry of Defence and the Environmental and Sustainable Development Secretariat with the objective of guaranteeing their conservation and perpetuation.

### Principal Resources/ Country

- **Argentina**
  - Service of Environmental Security of the Navy, to cooperate with the national environmental policy.
  - Protection of natural reserves that were historically assigned to the Armed Forces for military use. With conservation spaces, they are joint-managed by the Ministry of Defence and the Environmental and Sustainable Development Secretariat with the objective of guaranteeing their conservation and perpetuation.

- **Bolivia**
  - “School for the Protection of Ichí’s” Battalion, for the protection of the environment and natural resources of tuburoro Secure National Park.
  - The Armed Forces participate in programs involving forestation through the Army and Naval ecologic battalions.
  - Implementation of training programs for ecological promoters (soldiers and seamen) who develop actions related to environmental protection.

- **Brazil**
  - The nuclear propulsion submarine project also has the aim of contributing to the defence and preservation of national interests in the maritime field and the protection of natural resources on the continental shelf.

- **Chile**
  - National Climate Change Plan for 2016-2021: the Office of the Armed Forces Undersecretary (Subsecretaria para las Fuerzas Armadas) acts in representation of the Ministry at the Climate Change Technical Task Force, and is in charge of following up the Plan of Adaptation to Climate Change in Biodiversity.
  - Navy Environmental Policy. Engages in activities that contribute to environmental objectives according to the legal powers given to the General Directorate of Maritime Territory and National Merchant Marine (DIRECTEMAR).

- **Colombia**
  - The Ministry of Defence, along with other bodies, works on the development of a policy to address the issue of illegal mining activities.
  - The Army engage actions to recuperate control of mining areas, as part of Plan Sword of Honour, through this removing one of the resources employed by organized criminal groups and guaranteeing the use of these resources.

- **Cuba**
  - Civil Defence: observation and control of biological, radioactive and chemical pollution.

- **Dominican Republic**
  - Coordination of activities between the Environmental Ministry and the Navy for the management of coastal, land and maritime public assets. Aims to strengthen controls and prevent the degradation of marine, geological, and biological resources, including the flora and fauna that inhabit these ecosystems.
  - Actions for the protection of forests and reforestation.
  - Relámpago Operational Plan: support activities that the Armed Forces engage in with the civilian population during disasters, for example during Tropical Storm Chantal, which caused flooding and the overflow of rivers as a result of heavy rains.

- **Ecuador**
  - Operational Maritime Command No 2 executes operations for the protection of maritime borders in coordination with the National Police and with the participation of supporting bodies, thus protecting national strategic resources.
  - The Armed Forces Joint Command is responsible for hydrocarbon security through control of the System of Trans Ecuadorian Oil Pipelines (SOTE).
  - Hydrocarbon security and energy sovereignty has, that involves supporting the maintenance and security of resource installations deemed necessary to the country.

- **El Salvador**
  - Activities aimed at a proper solid waste management, protection, restoration and preservation of ecosystems.
  - Reforestation and cleaning of lakes, carried out by the Armed Forces.

- **Guatemala**
  - Environmental protection in the Maya Biosphere, Izabal.
  - Formation of Green Battalions for environmental protection in Petén.

- **Honduras**
  - Support of Armed Forces in the National Plan for Jaguar preservation.
  - Air and land patrols in Hombre Reserve and the Platanos River, Tahuaca and Patauca Biospheres.
  - Command supporting environmental management, under which various programs to prevent the illegal exploitation of natural resources are developed, including forest protection and ecosystems conservation.
  - The Armed Forces, by decree, is permitted to engage in reforestation of areas under their management and to utilise these products to the benefit of themselves, for example through the Military Pension Institute.

- **Mexico**
  - The National Defence Secretariat participates in the production of trees in military-run nurseries, reforestation activities at National Parks, protected natural areas, and military-owned rural areas.
  - Comprehensive program Aterciopelado. Implanting the “Bosavas” and “de Biósfera Indio Maíz” reserves as well as to the Security Plans in Rural Areas, ensuring the security of productive activities in the country’s rural areas.
  - Reforestation plan and Operation Green Gold, carried out in distinct areas of the country as part of the overall mission to protect and preserve the country's principal natural reserves.
  - Plan for the Protection of Natural Resources and Protected Areas: resource protection and preservation activities in order to ensure environmental protection.

- **Nicaragua**
  - Natural resources protection plan: Ecologic Battalion contributes to the protection and control of natural resources, particularly of the “Bosawas” and “de Biósfera Indio Maíz” reserves as well as to the Security Plans in Rural Areas, ensuring the security of productive activities in the country’s rural areas.
  - Reforestation plan and Operation Green Gold, carried out in distinct areas of the country as part of the overall mission to protect and preserve the country's principal natural reserves.
  - Plan for the Protection of Natural Resources and Protected Areas: resource protection and preservation activities in order to ensure environmental protection.
Protection of National Resources

Principal Resources/ Country

Paraguay
- Preservation of the environment in general, and biodiversity in particular, forms one of the national security objectives, as defined according to national interests.
- Antarctic Policy: develops scientific research programs. Promotes compliance with environmental conservation treaties and protocols, with the ecological balance, and the protection of Antarctic resources.
- One of the strategic objectives of the Army is environmental protection within its territory. Management, preservation, operation and improvement of national parks and protected areas through the Army Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha department.
- Cleaning and reforestation activities, as well as campaigns promoting environmental preservation.
- Mitigation of pollution from ships and maritime facilities, such as the neutralization of the adverse impact of marine pollution.

Peru
- Reforestation plan of the Armed Forces.
- The Environmental Military Advisory Council coordinates actions of the Armed Forces in defence of the environment through an Environmental Defence Battalion (Green Helmet), which is under the authority of the Military Forces Command.

Uruguay
- Combined exercises for the defence of the South and Orinoco, with the aim of verifying the operational capacity, functional effectiveness, and response levels of teams of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces.
- Reforestation and support to the Bolivarian National Guard in the Tree Mission, promoted by the Ministry of the People's Power for the Environment.

Venezuela
- Committed national parks and protected areas through the Army Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha department.
- Creation and reactivation of the Environmental Defence Battalion (Green Helmet), which is under the authority of the Military Forces Command.
- Functional exercises for the protection of the Amazon of the Ministry of Defence of Brazil, and the Brazilian Environmental and Natural Resource Institute; Ministry of Mining and of the Environment of Chile; Environmental Information System of Colombia; Colombian Area Committee; National Office of Information and Statistics of Cuba; Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba; Dominican Republic Armed Forces; Ministry of Natural Resources of Ecuador; Secretariat of State of Natural Resources and the Environment of Honduras; Army of Nicaragua; Vice-ministry of Mining and Energy of Paraguay; Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Peru; Memoria y cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa (2015), Ministry of the People's Power for Communication and Information, for the Environment, and for Interior Relations and Justice, of Venezuela.

Total Renewable Water Resources (cubic meters per capita, per year)

Water Resources in Latin America

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Argentina</th>
<th>Bolivia</th>
<th>Brazil</th>
<th>Chile</th>
<th>Colombia</th>
<th>Costa Rica</th>
<th>Cuba</th>
<th>Dominican Republic</th>
<th>Ecuador</th>
<th>El Salvador</th>
<th>Guatemala</th>
<th>Haiti</th>
<th>Honduras</th>
<th>Mexico</th>
<th>Nicaragua</th>
<th>Panama</th>
<th>Paraguay</th>
<th>Peru</th>
<th>Uruguay</th>
<th>Venezuela</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>External</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Internal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: White Papers: Argentina (2010), Brazil (2012) and Peru (2005); Memoria Institucional del Ministerio del Defensa de Bolivia (2015); Memorias del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Colombia al Congreso (2012-2013); Informe de la Gestion de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador (2015); Informe de Rendicion de Cuentas del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador (2012-2013); Informe de Gobierno de Guatemala, Tercer Informe de Labores de la SEDEF and SEMAR México (2015); Memoria anual del Ejército de Nicaragua (2015), Memoria del Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas de República Dominicana (2012) and the websites of the Office of the President of Argentina, Peru, and Uruguay; Environmental and Sustainable Development, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Air Force of Argentina; Navy of Chile and Ecuador; Ministries and Secretariats of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, El Salvador, Honduras, Paraguay, and Venezuela; Management and Operational Centre of the System for the Protection of the Amazon of the Ministry of Defence of Brazil, and the Brazilian Environmental and Natural Resources Institute; Ministry of Mining and of the Environment of Chile; Environmental Information System of Colombia; Colombian Area Committee; National Office of Information and Statistics of Cuba; Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba; Dominican Republic Armed Forces; Ministry of Natural Resources of Ecuador; Secretariat of State of Natural Resources and the Environment of Honduras; Army of Nicaragua; Vice-ministry of Mining and Energy of Paraguay; Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Peru; Memoria y cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa (2015), Ministry of the People's Power for Communication and Information, for the Environment, and for Interior Relations and Justice, of Venezuela.

Source: Compilation on the basis of an evaluation of national statistics on hydrocarbon resources of the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization, 2016.
Creation of Defence and Security Forces

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1750-1800</th>
<th>1801-1850</th>
<th>1851-1900</th>
<th>1901-1950</th>
<th>1951 onwards</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1835 Royal Barbados Police Force.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1962 Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

West Indies Regiment

Created in 1795, the West India Regiment was an infantry unit of the British Army recruited and generally stationed in the British colonies of the Caribbean. The Regiment differed from similar forces recruited in other parts of the British Empire in that it formed an integral part of the regular British Army. As countries became independent, they started creating their own defence forces, which were no longer part of the West Indies Regiment.

Regional Organizations

In the areas of defence and security, the countries of the Caribbean share a common agenda and take part in regional forums. Though they originally tended towards integration (mainly economic), with time they have created new spaces of cooperation.

The non-Spanish speaking Caribbean is an area of vast heterogeneity that from the foundation of common concerns has established cooperative spaces. The countries have constructed their political systems and structures on the foundation of their processes of decolonization and maintain strong links with countries such as Great Britain, United States, and Canada, both due to historical and linguistic reasons. Strong links with China have also been developed. In terms of their relations with other countries from the continent, such as the Latin Americans, shared concerns are highlighted in mechanisms such as the Organization of American States, or the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and Conference of Ministers of Public Security, as well as in the growing relations with Brazil, Colombia or Venezuela.
## Defence Force's Mission

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Defence, sovereignty and Territory</th>
<th>Cooperation to internal Order and Security</th>
<th>Assistance in the event of emergency and/or natural disaster</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antigua and Barbuda</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bahamas</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbados</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belize</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica</td>
<td>n the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenada</td>
<td>n the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guyana</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Kitts and Nevis</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Lucia</td>
<td>n the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Vincent and the Grenadines</td>
<td>n the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad and Tobago</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Sources:** Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007 (Antigua and Barbuda). Defence Act, Chapter 211 (Bahamas). Defence Act, Chapter 159 (Barbados). Defence Act, Chapter 135 (Grenada). Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (Dominica). Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (Guyana). Ministry of National Security and The Defence Act (Jamaica). Defence Act (Saint Kitts and Nevis). Defence Act, Chapter 14:01 (Trinidad and Tobago).

### Legal functions related to defence:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Commander/ formally by</th>
<th>Directed by</th>
<th>Controlled Through</th>
<th>Commander and/or country authority</th>
<th>Government Criminal Administration and Discipline</th>
<th>Government Security Forces</th>
<th>Command, Authorities</th>
<th>Armoury</th>
<th>Troop exit authorised by</th>
<th>Defence Board Member</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antigua and Barbuda</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>DB</td>
<td>DB, CF</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM, CF</td>
<td>others</td>
<td>to be designated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bahamas</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security</td>
<td>SC</td>
<td>SC, CF</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM, Minister of National Security</td>
<td>others</td>
<td>to be designated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbados</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence and Immigration</td>
<td>Ministry</td>
<td>UU, CF</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence and Immigration</td>
<td>others</td>
<td>to be designated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry for National Security, Labor and Immigration</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>CP, LP</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenada</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guyana</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security</td>
<td>PM with Parliament</td>
<td>PTE, PM, Minister of Home Affairs, CF, three others to be designated</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security</td>
<td>UU, UU</td>
<td>UU, CF</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>Minister of National Security, CF, other ministers to be designated</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Kitts and Nevis</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security</td>
<td>UU, UU</td>
<td>UU, CF</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Lucia</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry for Home Affairs and National Security</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>CP, CP</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Vincent and the Grenadines</td>
<td>GG</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>CP, CP</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suriname</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>Ministry of Defence</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>CM, CF</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>PTE, President of the National Assembly, Vice-president, two representatives of the Armed Forces, a representative of the Ministry of Justice, a member of the Council of Ministers, a representative of the Police.</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad and Tobago</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>DB, CF</td>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>Minister of National Security, CF, two ministers to be designated</td>
<td>--</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Sources:** Compilation based on the defence and police force laws of each country. In the case of Dominica, Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940, reference is made only to the responsibility for the Police Force.
Strategic Relations and International Assistance

Members of organizations and regional systems:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (FOM)</th>
<th>Conference of Caribbean Defence Ministers (FOMCAF)</th>
<th>CARICOM Defence Council</th>
<th>CARICOM Defence Council (EDC)</th>
<th>CMIN</th>
<th>COUNAP (Venezuela)</th>
<th>TIASE (Regional and Hemispheric)</th>
<th>TIARM</th>
<th>CSCE (Including the OAS)</th>
<th>TIARE</th>
<th>TIAP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antigua and Barbuda</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bahamas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbados</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belize</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenada</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guyana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Kitts and Nevis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Lucia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Vincent and the Grenadines</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suriname</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad and Tobago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(1) Observer members.

The bond between the Caribbean and Latin American countries is shown through their participation in different regional and hemispheric instances and cooperation treaties and agreements, such as:

- Memorandum of understanding to combat international drug trafficking (Cuba - Bahamas, 1996).
- Cooperation agreement against drug-trafficking (Cuba - Barbados, 1993).
- Agreement on prevention, control, and repression of consumption of stupefying and psychotropic substances (Venezuela - Barbados, 1987).

Other examples of agreements on narcotics and drug-trafficking:

- Jamaica-Dominican Republic
- Jamaica-Trinidad and Tobago-Venezuela
- Belize-Mexico
- Belize-Guatemala
- Suriname-Brazil
- Suriname-Venezuela

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the public information services of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs and Ministries of Defence from the different countries.

Joint Exercises

Cooperation among states is also manifested through the following joint exercises:

- Tradewinds:
  - Bahama, Barbados, Belize, Brazil, the United Kingdom and Barbados, the United States, and the United States
  - Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Costa Rica, the Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Panama, and Paraguay in conjunction with the CPAC

- Panamax Allied Forces:
  - Bahama, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, El Salvador, Grenada, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, and the United States

- Command Forces:
  - Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM)
  - Simulation of Tsunami Alert
  - Training

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the US Southern Command, the White Paper on National Defence, 2012 and the website of the Regional Security System and the Government of Trinidad and Tobago.
Chapter 8: Special Section The Caribbean

Presence through Embassies

Which Caribbean countries have Embassies in Latin American countries?

Argentina: Trinidad and Tobago
Brazil: Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
Chile: Trinidad and Tobago
Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
Dominican Republic: Belize / Jamaica
El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
Guatemala: Belize
Honduras: Belize
Mexico: Belize / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
Venezuela: Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago

Which Caribbean countries do Latin American countries send ambassadors to?

Argentina: Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
Brazil: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Saint Lucia / Trinidad and Tobago
Chile: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
Dominican Republic: Jamaica / Saint Lucia
El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
Guatemala: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
Honduras: Belize
Mexico: Belize / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Lucia
Nicaragua: Belize / Jamaica
Paraguay: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
Venezuela: Antigua and Barbuda / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Trinidad and Tobago

Participation in regional organizations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anglophone Caribbean and Suriname</th>
<th>Other dependencies and countries in the region</th>
<th>Latin America</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antigua and Barbuda</td>
<td>Anguilla</td>
<td>Colombia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bahamas</td>
<td>French Antilles</td>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbados</td>
<td>Dutch Antilles</td>
<td>Cuba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belize</td>
<td>Aruba (1)</td>
<td>Dominican Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica</td>
<td>Bermuda</td>
<td>El Salvador</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenada</td>
<td>Curacao</td>
<td>Guatemala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guyana</td>
<td>Cayman Islands</td>
<td>Haiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td>Turks and Caicos Islands (1)</td>
<td>Honduras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Kitts and Nevis</td>
<td>Virgin Islands</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Lucia</td>
<td>British Virgin Islands</td>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Vincent and the Grenadines</td>
<td>Montserrat</td>
<td>Panama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suriname</td>
<td>Saint Martin</td>
<td>Venezuela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad and Tobago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


1. Take the profit out of crime, target criminal assets and protect the financial system.
2. Crime Prevention - Addressing the causes of crime and insecurity and increase public awareness of the key risks.
3. Establishing appropriate legal instruments while ratifying existing agreements.
4. Increase trans-border intelligence and information sharing.
5. Enhance law enforcement and security capabilities and strengthen regional security systems.
6. Enhance maritime and airspace awareness, strengthen CARICOM borders including contiguous land borders.
7. Strengthen the effectiveness of criminal investigation through modern technologies and scientific techniques.
8. Strengthen CARICOM’s resilience to cybercrime.
9. Pursue functional cooperative security engagements to tackle and manage shared risks and threats.
10. Strengthen the justice sector.
11. Modernize and enhance correctional services and institutions management.
12. Strengthen mechanisms against human trafficking.
13. Improving resilience to natural and man-made disasters.
14. Promote resilient critical infrastructure management and safety at major events.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the aforementioned institutions and their websites.

Following consultations made by IMPACS, in 2013 the Heads of State of CARICOM members adopted a new Regional Security Strategy, which plants the following security pillars:

- 1. Take the profit out of crime, target criminal assets and protect the financial system.
- 2. Crime Prevention - Addressing the causes of crime and insecurity and increase public awareness of the key risks.
- 3. Establishing appropriate legal instruments while ratifying existing agreements.
- 4. Increase trans-border intelligence and information sharing.
- 5. Enhance law enforcement and security capabilities and strengthen regional security systems.
- 6. Enhance maritime and airspace awareness, strengthen CARICOM borders including contiguous land borders.
- 7. Strengthen the effectiveness of criminal investigation through modern technologies and scientific techniques.
- 8. Strengthen CARICOM’s resilience to cybercrime.
- 10. Strengthen the justice sector.
- 11. Modernize and enhance correctional services and institutions management.
- 12. Strengthen mechanisms against human trafficking.
- 14. Promote resilient critical infrastructure management and safety at major events.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the aforementioned institutions and their websites.
Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS)

It is the operational center of CARICOM's crime and security management structure and main organization responsible for the implementation of the agenda against crime and security. Among its functions, it daily reports to the Council of Ministers responsible for these matters. It is focused on projects related to security affairs management and investigation.

**CARIPASS Program**
Implementation of a regional electronic identification system. In 2007, the initiative to create a regional travel card was conceived. Its installation began in 2010.

**Regional Integrated Ballistic Information Network (RIBIN)**
Support to CARICOM members with no forensic technology, in order to track the movement of weapons to organized crime activity.

**Regional Forensic Science Capacity Building**
Dialogues and cooperation mechanisms among the directors of forensic science laboratories from the different countries.

**Human Resource Development Strategy**
A working group was established to promote the development of a human resource development strategy. The key components are law enforcement, intelligence, customs and immigration, and forensics.

**Regional Border Security Training (CARICAD)**
Training and education on border security for officers from the Caribbean region.

**Counter Trafficking Strategy**
It is devoted to articulate a framework policy to increase regional coordination and information and intelligence sharing among the CARICOM Member States and their international partners.

**XXII Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM**
2001
Nassau, Bahamas.

Establishment of a Regional Task Force to examine the main causes of crime and make recommendations to cope with interrelated problems, including trafficking of drugs and fire arms, and terrorism.

**XXVI Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM**
2005
Gros Islet, Saint Lucia.

Establishment of the Agency’s formal organization. By means of an inter-governmental agreement, the IMPACS was created in July 2006. The IMPACS worked in a limited way until January 2007, when it started to operate as it is known today.

**Advanced Passenger Information System (APIS)**
It is an automatic system implemented in 2007 for maritime and aviation operators that permits the strengthening of border security in the region through the provision of information to law enforcement personnel from CARICOM Member States regarding passengers and carriers prior to their departure and/or arrival. The exchange of information such as the passport numbers of passengers and carrier information, including crew, is carried out through an electronic system between the airline operating system and that of the country of destination. Such information must comply with a specific format. Efforts are currently being made to expand the program to include information regarding the cargo carried by planes and ships.

**Joint Interdiction Training**
The Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Bahamas signs different agreements related to IMPACS at the 18th Meeting of the Council for Foreign and Community Relations (COFCOR), in St. Lucia.

Photo: IMPACS.

**Joint Regional Communications Centre**
- Mechanisms for border security.
- Advanced information system for passengers and cargo.
- Regional listings.

**Regional Intelligence Fusion Centre**
- Shares information.
- Joint analysis.

Source: Compilation based on public information from IMPACS.
Regional Security System (RSS)

The Regional Security System (RSS) was created in 1996. It is a collective security system whereby members agreed that any armed attack against any of them, whether by a third State or other sources, represents an armed attack against all of them. Security forces are comprised of military and police personnel.

Mission: To ensure the stability and well-being of its Member States through mutual cooperation, in order to maximize regional security in preserving the social and economic development of people.

Functions: Promote cooperation in the prevention and interdiction of trafficking of illegal narcotic drugs, national emergencies, search and rescue, immigration control, fisheries protection, customs and excise control, maritime policing duties, natural and other disasters, pollution control, combating threats to national security, prevention of smuggling, and protection of off-shore installations and exclusive economic zones.

Permanent headquarters: Bridgetown, Barbados.
Troops: contributed by each Member State (combination of police and military personnel).
SAM Secretariat established by CARICOM.
Coordinates disaster response on behalf of CDEMA, through CDHU (Caribbean Disaster Relief Unit).

Background:

1982: Memorandum of understanding among 4 members of the OECS (Antigua and Barbuda, Dominica, St. Lucia and St. Vincent and the Grenadines) and Barbados to provide mutual assistance when required.

1983: Saint Kitts and Nevis endorsed the memorandum.

1985: Grenada endorsed the memorandum.

1996: Regional Security System

Strategic Plan 2010-2020. Objectives:
1. Expand the role of the RSS.
2. Strengthen the integrity of security institutions.
3. Increase the contribution of the RSS to regional and international security.
4. Improve border security.
5. Reduce crime and identify and dismantle organized criminal networks.
6. Improve response and levels of activity in the face of natural and man-made disasters.
7. Develop and implement a public relations strategy for the RSS.

RSS Training Institute
It is a virtual center that trains qualified instructors, develops standardized training materials and promotes leadership skills among participating security forces. Between April 2011 and March 2014, Canada contributed US$1,200,000 in support to this project for the professionalization of personnel.

Source: Compilation based on the Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System (1996/03/05), information provided by the Permanent Secretary of the RSS (Central Enlace Office, Barbados) and its website.
Security Assistance Mechanism

Anglophone Caribbean
(Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Dominica, Grenada, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Lucia, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines and Trinidad and Tobago).

Regional Security System (RSS)

Suriname

2006 (*)
Treaty to establish a security assistance mechanism, creating a link between different actors (the RSS and non-member States, the English-speaking Caribbean and Suriname).

Objectives:
- Disaster response.
- Regional resource mobilization and deployment for national and regional crisis management and fight against crime.
- Combat and elimination of threats to national and regional security.
- Preservation of the territorial integrity of participating States.
A Joint Coordination and Strategic Planning Committee, comprised of the Regional Security System (RSS) Coordinator and the Security Chiefs of the Member States, has been established for its implementation. Where defence forces exist, both their commander and the commander of the police force are members of the Committee.

* Signing by the various countries occurred gradually since then and continued through 2007.

Source: Compilation based on the Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System (1996/03/05), information provided by the Permanent Secretary of the RSS (Central Liaison Office, Barbados) and its website.

Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police (ACCP)
The creation of the Association reaches back to the Conference of Regional Police Commissioners in 1972, in the Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago, where it was agreed to meet annually in order to discuss questions of interest to the police forces of the region. In 1987 in Castries, Saint Lucia, the Association was officially established.

Its mission is to be the regional organization for the promotion and facilitation of:
• Cooperation in the development and implementation of police strategies, systems and procedures.
• The development of technical and professional skills among police officers.
• Proactive measures to prevent crime and improve relations between the police and the community.

Values
✓ Commitment to a quality service.
✓ Collaboration and cooperation.
✓ Ethical and professional standards.
✓ Links with the community.
✓ Respect for human rights.
✓ Gender perspective.

Executive Committee
Composed of 5 members from different countries.

ACCP and Motorola Scholarship Program
Since 2007, this program has provided assistance to the children of police officers so that they are able to finish their university studies in engineering, human resources, criminology and forensic science. Those selected are able to continue their education in Caribbean, British, American and Canadian institutions. 80% of the 2015 scholarships were granted to female officers.

Project Triage
There are approximately 40,000 police officers serving in the ACCP countries. One of the most relevant projects is the Project Triage, as a high number of deaths in the line of duty is provoked by the lack of emergency materials for primary, immediate attention in the case of being attacked. The Project provides trauma kits to police officers and is supported by donations only.

Source: ACCP, Royal Bahamas Police Force and Suriname Police Force.
Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA)

Created in 1991 by decision of the Heads of Government of CARICOM Member State, CDEMA is an inter-governmental body. Initially created as CDERA (Caribbean Disaster Emergency Response Agency), in September 2009 it adopted the concept of emergency management, thus expanding the scope of its action.

National Organizations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antigua and Barbuda</td>
<td>National Office of Disaster Services (NODS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ministry of Health and Social Transformation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bahamas</td>
<td>National Emergency Management Agency.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prime Minister’s Office.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbados</td>
<td>Emergency Management Department</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ministry of Home Affairs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ministry of Transport, Communications and National Emergency Management.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica</td>
<td>Disaster Management Office.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenada</td>
<td>National Disaster Management Association Agency (NADMA).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prime Minister’s Office.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guyana</td>
<td>Civil Defence Commission.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>President’s Office.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td>Office of Disaster Preparedness and Emergency Management (ODPEM).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prime Minister’s Office.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Kitts and Nevis</td>
<td>National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ministry of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social Security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prime Minister’s Office.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Vincent and the</td>
<td>National Emergency Management Organisation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenadines</td>
<td>Ministry of National Security, Maritime and Aerial Development.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suriname</td>
<td>National Coordination Center for Disaster Relief.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad and Tobago</td>
<td>Office of Disaster Preparedness and Management.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ministry of National Security.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: CDEMA Members include Anguilla (Department of Disaster Management), Turks and Caicos Islands (Department of Disaster Management and Emergencies), British Virgin Islands (Department of Disaster Management), Haiti (Directorate of Civil Protection) and Montserrat (Disaster Management Coordination Agency).

Functions:
- Mobilizing and coordinating humanitarian relief.
- Mitigating or eliminating, as much as possible, the consequences of disasters impacting an affected participating State.
- Providing immediate and coordinated response by means of humanitarian assistance to an emergency in any participating State.
- Securing, coordinating and channelling comprehensive and reliable information on disasters affecting any participating State to the pertinent governmental and non-governmental organizations.
- Promoting the adoption of loss-reduction policies and practices at national and regional levels.
- Coordinating the establishment, promotion and maintenance of adequate response capabilities.

Structure

Secretariat
- Headquarter: Barbados.
- Acts as a coordination body.

Board of Directors
- Brings together coordinators from each national organization.
- Provides recommendations.

Council
- Highest political body.
- Made up of the Heads of Government of participating states.
- Reviews the Agency’s work.

Training to the CARICOM Disaster Relief Unit (CDRU)

In the framework of the regional mechanism, CDEMA trains several units. 32 participants completed the training for the CDRU in 2016, including police officers, members of the military and fire services.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA) and its website.
Antigua and Barbuda

Official name: Antigua and Barbuda
Minister of Legal Affairs, Public Safety and Labour: Steadroy Benjamin
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 93,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 440 km²
GDP (US$): 1,332,000,000

Minister of Legal Affairs, Public Safety and Labour
Royal Antigua and Barbuda Defence Force
Personnel: 250
Regular Forces
1st Battalion
Coast Guard
Service and Support Unit
Reserve Forces

The Royal Antigua and Barbuda National Cadet Corps is an organization of young people who volunteered to be cadets during their high school studies. It receives private support as well as from the Government and is under the command of a senior officer of the Defence Forces. Its main objective is to train young people in the military field, but also to promote certain attitudes such as discipline, loyalty, leadership and citizenship.

Total cadets number approximately 180 young men and women.

National Legislation

Sources: Public Information Services, ABDF and National Cadet Corps; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Bahamas

Official name: Commonwealth of The Bahamas
Minister of National Security: Bernard J. Nottage
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 393,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 13,880 km²
GDP (US$): 8,917,000,000

Ministry of National Security
Royal Bahamas Defence Force
Personnel: 1,378
Regular Forces
Squadron
Air Wing Department
Reserve Forces

Naval officers taking the Junior Naval Officers course in the Britannian Royal Navy College of Great Britain for 9 months.

National Legislation
- Defence Act, Chapter 211, 1979.

Barbados

Official name: Barbados
Prime Minister: Freundel Stuart
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1966
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 285,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 430 km²
GDP (US$): 4,498,000,000

National Legislation
- Defence (amendment) Act, Chapter 159, 2013.
- Police Act, Chapter 167, 1998

The Barbados Defence Force administers the National Sports Development Program. In 2016 the national budget allocated approximately US$ 680,000 to this program.


Belize

Official name: Belize
Minister of Defence: John Saldivar
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 367,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 22,970 km²
GDP (US$): 1,807,000,000

National Legislation
- Police Act, Chapter 138, 1951.

Handing over of two helicopters from Taiwan, April 2016.

Sources: Public information services of the Government of Belize; Belize Defence Force; Defence Act, Chapter 135; Budget Debate 2016-2017; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.
Dominica

Official name: Commonwealth of Dominica
Minister of Justice, Immigration and National Security: Rayburn Blackmore
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1978
Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation
- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940.

Population: 73,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 750 km²
GDP (US$): $21,000,000

Minister of Justice, Immigration and National Security

Dominica Police Force
Personnel: 444
Regular Forces

Reserve Forces
39 additional members will be incorporated into the Police Force by October 2016.

National Emergency Planning Organisation - NEPO
The Ministry runs the Office of Disaster Management, which takes part of the National Emergency Planning Organisation. The Dominica Police Force is also part of this system.

Disaster relief and assistance
In 2015 the Government of Dominica spent between 5 and 6 million US$ dollars to assist victims of Tropical Storm Erika. The Police Force actively collaborated during the operations.

Sources: Dominica Government Information Service-GIS; Commonwealth of Dominica Police Force website; Public and Police Service Commissions; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Grenada

Official name: Grenada
Prime Minister: Keith Mitchell*
Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation
- The Police Act, Chapter 244, Revised Laws of Grenada 1990.

Population: 107,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 340 km²
GDP (US$): 1,000,000,000

Ministry of National Security

Royal Grenada Police Force
Personnel: 836
Regular Forces

Reserve Forces

Police Force
- Protection of public property and the prevention of vandalism and looting.
- Traffic control towards and away from hospitals and emergency areas.
- Crowd control.
- Evacuation procedures.
- Security of basic services and vulnerable points.
- Coordination of the telecommunications system.

Coast Guard
- Search and rescue.
- Law enforcement and maritime security.
- Control of pollution, such as substances spilled into the sea from ships or from the land.
- National security along the coast.
- Assist in evacuations when requested.

Sources: Government Information Service; Royal Grenada Police Force; Grenada Drug Epidemiology Network (GRENDEN), Annual Report 2015; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

In 2014, the Police Force received responsibilities in case of disaster. In addition to designing, updating and evaluating the continuity of operations and response plans and procedures, their specific responsibilities are:
Guyana

Official name: The Republic of Guyana
President: David A. Granger
Semipresidential republic since 1966.
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 771,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 214,970 km²
GDP (US$): 3,335,000,000

National Legislation
- Police Act, Chapter 16:01, 1957.
- Defence Act, Chapter 15:01, 1966.

Its mission is to defend the territorial integrity of Guyana, assist the civilian power in law and order enforcement when required and to support the country’s economic development.

Guyana’s People’s Militia
In 2016 the militia, which was previously subsumed into the reserve infantry battalion, has been re-established. It will be deployed throughout the territory and will comprise around 1,500 members.

Education
Guyana Defence Force’s Schools have trained many officers and soldiers from other Caribbean Commonwealth countries. Since 1981, Guyana has provided training to future officers at Colonel Ulric Pigril Officer Cadet School, who are also trained at the Royal Military Academy (Sandhurst, United Kingdom), the Royal Naval Academy (Dartmouth, United Kingdom) and in Brazil.

Guyana-Brazil Military Intelligence Exchange
The XX meeting was held in 2016, under the theme “Continued friendship and partnership towards enhanced border security”.

Guyana is a member of UNASUR’s South American Defence Council.

Sources: Defence Act Chapter 15:01; Guyana Information Agency – GINA; Guyana Defence Force website; Address by H. E. Brigadier David Granger President of the Cooperative Republic of Guyana at the Annual Guyana Defence Force Officers’ Conference, March 3 2016; Organizational Analysis of the Guyana Defence Force; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Jamaica

Official name: Jamaica
Minister of National Security: Robert Montague
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1962
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 2,803,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 10,990 km²
GDP (US$): 14,057,000,000

National Legislation
- The Defence Act, 1962.

Ministry of National Security
Jamaica Defence Force
Personnel: 3,199

Regular Forces
1st and 2nd Battalion
3rd Battalion (Reserve)
Service and Support Battalion
Engineer Regiment
Combat Support Battalion

Reserved Forces
Coast Guard
Air Wing

Its mission is to provide the military capacity to dissuade and/or eliminate threats to the State and/or the country’s interests.

Jamaica - Canada
Canada takes a particular interest in Jamaica because more than 300,000 Canadians live in their country. For this reason, cooperation with the Jamaican Defence Forces is of strategic importance in the tri-memorandum of the Canadian project “Capacity Development in the Caribbean”. The institutionalization of training programs at the Centers of Excellence built in cooperation with Jamaica aims to consolidate the country as a regional leader and strengthen the Caribbean regional security system.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions are tasked with conducting infantry operations. They assist the police in maintaining law and order and in conducting joint internal security operations.

The Combat Support Battalion provides training in order to assure and facilitate the operational preparation of the JDF.

The mission of the Service and Support Battalion is to provide timely combat service support to the JDF. It is responsible for the administration and logistics of the JDF (health, transport, finance, communication, vehicle maintenance, etc.).

The mission of the Service and Support Battalion is to provide immediate service to the country and to promote nation building through human development.

The 3rd Battalion’s mission is to provide maritime services to help the JDF to achieve its operational objectives.

The Coast Guard’s mission is to provide immediate combat support to the police and, head continuous drug eradication operations.

The Engineer Regiment’s mission is to provide military engineering support to achieve the operational objectives of the JDF.

Sources: Jamaica Defence Force, Press Clippings, Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.
Saint Kitts and Nevis

Official name: Federation of Saint Kitts and Nevis
Prime Minister: Timothy Harris
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1983
Member of the Commonwealth.
Population: 56,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 260 km²
GDP (US$): 945,000,000

National Legislation
• The Police Act, 2003
• Defence Act, 10, 1997

Minister of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security
Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force
Personnel: 480
Regular Forces
Company
Service and Support Platform
Coast Guard
Reserve Forces

Basic Course
The Training Basic Course for members of the military lasts for five months, comprising issues like patrolling, map reading and land navigation, field craft and tactics, physical training, internal security, drills, and use of firearms.

Defence Council
A National Crimes Commission and the Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Council have been approved by the Cabinet of Ministers and will be activated during 2016.


Saint Lucia

Official name: Saint Lucia
Minister of Home Affairs, Justice and National Security: Hermangild Francis
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1979
Member of the Commonwealth.
Population: 186,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 620 km²
GDP (US$): 1,425,000,000

Ministry of Justice, Internal Affairs and Security
Royal Saint Lucia Police Force
Personnel: 1,270
Regular Forces
Departments
Marine Police
Reserve Forces

The Police is deployed in two divisions across the territory of Saint Lucia: North and South

The National Legislation
• Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 2001.

Sources: Royal Saint Lucia Police Force, public information pages; Police Act, Chapter 14:01; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL, IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines

Official name: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
Prime Minister: Ralph Gonsalves*
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1962
Member of the Commonwealth.
* Acting as Minister of National Security, Air and Sea Port Development.

Population: 110,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 390 km²
GDP (US$): 784,000,000

Ministry of National Security and Aerial and Maritime Development
Royal Saint Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force
Personnel: 1,026

Regular Forces
- Rapid Response Unit
- Coast Guard
- Special Services Unit
- Fire Service

Reserve Forces

The Coast Guard conducts training with Barbados, Antigua and Barbuda, United States and the United Kingdom.

National Economic and Social Development Plan (2013-2025)
- Improve and sustain initiatives to reduce crime.
- Collaborate, first with members of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States, and with CARICOM members.
- Solidify initiatives to improve border security.
- Improve mechanisms for exchange of information and intelligence between forces at the national, regional and global levels.
- Amend legislation pertaining to national security, including essential services.
- Collaborate with the international community on issues of transnational and international security.

Sources: Ministry of National Security and Royal St Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force public information; Budget Address 2016; National Economic and Social Development Plan (2013-2025); Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL, IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Suriname

Official name: Republiek van Suriname
Minister of Defence: Ronni Benschop
Republic with a presidential system since 1975.

Population: 548,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 163,820 km²
GDP (US$): 4,436,000,000

Ministry of Defence
National Army of Suriname
Personnel: 2,000

Regular Forces
- 1st and 2nd Infantry Battalion
- Naval Service
- Air Corps
- Special Forces Company

Reserve Forces

The mission or the National Army is to:
- Defend the territorial integrity of Suriname.
- Assist the civil power in maintaining law and order.
- Contribute to the country’s economic development.

The Republic of Suriname became independent in 1975. At that time, the defence of the new republic was transferred from the Royal Netherlands Army to the newly-formed armed forces: the Surinaamse Krijgsmacht. The military government that seized power in 1980 after the coup changed their name to Nationaal Leger, or National Army, as they are known today. Internal security is mainly a responsibility of the police forces. However, the armed forces can be involved in domestic issues when required. Moreover, they contribute to the development of tasks in other countries.

Sources: Public information from the Government of Suriname and the Ministry of Defence; National Army Law; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Photo: Ministry of Defence
Trinidad and Tobago

Official name: The Republic of Trinidad and Tobago
Minister of National Security: Edmund Dillon
Parliamentary Republic since 1962
Member of the Commonwealth

Population: 1,365,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 5,130 km²
GDP (US$): 23,816,000,000

Ministry of National Security

Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force

Personnel: 5,044

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd Battalion
3rd Engineering Battalion
Service and Support Battalion

Coast Guard (1,474)
Air Guard (398)

Reserve Forces (189)

Its mission is to defend Trinidad and Tobago from external and internal threats, assure national interests and provide support to a state and non-state agencies that seek national development.

National Legislation

• Defence Act, Chapter 14:01, 1962.
• Police Service Act, Chapter 15:01, 2006.

Functions

• Cooperate with and assist the civil authorities in maintaining law and order.
• Assist civil authorities in times of crisis or disaster.
• Perform ceremonial functions on behalf of the State.
• Provide search and rescue services in accordance with national requirements and other international agreements.
• Assist in the prevention of trafficking in narcotics and other illicit goods.
• Monitor the safety of maritime traffic in national waters.
• Assist in the development of the national community.

Composition of the Defence Force

Air Guard: 6%
Reserve: 4%
Regiment: 55%
Coast Guard: 21%

The Minister of National Security inspect the Regiment’s parade, 2016

The Military-Led Academic Training (MiLAT)

It is a two year residential programme for young men who have not completed their secondary school education, organized by the Defence Force on behalf of the Government. It recruits 120 persons annually and provides life skills training and classes under the supervision of military instructors and civilian teachers. Instruction is received in areas such as mathematics, English language, physical education, computer studies, biology, music, accounting, social studies, basic business, foot drill, first aid, land navigation, survival training. They also participate in community service, environmental maintenance, culinary skills, gardening, etc.

The Trinidad and Tobago Coast Guard is the Regional Maritime Rescue Coordinating Centre, with responsibility for 62,000 square nautical miles.

Source: Ministry of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago; Defence Act, Chapter 15:01; Trinidad and Tobago Citizen Security Programme; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL.

Emanicipation Day Parade, 2016
Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force

The framework for the incorporation of women into the TTDF is established on the principle of equal opportunity. Women have the option to join any Branch/military occupational specialization in the TTDF, and also have equal access to education, training and promotional opportunities, including Command and Staff appointments. Additionally, base pay and pension entitlements are similar for male and female members.

Education and training

The TTDF conducts its own professional education and training courses, along with providing opportunities for selected individuals at local and overseas establishments. The Force also trains and educates its junior and mid-level Officers locally and—in a similar way—complements these efforts with participations at local universities and local or foreign tertiary/technical and vocational institutions.

Scholarships offered by other countries include: the US Army War College; the Caribbean Junior Command and Staff College, Jamaica; the George C. Marshall European Center for Security Studies; the Naval War College; the National Defence University; the William J. Perry Center for Hemispheric Defence Studies; the US Command and General Staff College and the Air Force NCO Academy; the Canadian Forces College and the Canadian Forces Leadership and Recruit School; the Chinese National Defence University; the Nanjing Army Command College; the Dalian Naval Academy and the Academy of Special Operations, China; and the HMS Collingwood, U.K.

Education and training

Number of persons who applied and were recruited, 2015

In 2015, the number of officer school candidates exceeded the recruitment requirements by 12,841%, while the number of enlisted/NCO school candidates was 760% higher than expected for recruitment.

Source: Ministry of National Security.
Activities performed by the Force in 2015 and 2016

Community support

The TTDF has a special focus in youth development and sports. Apart from the Military-Led Academic Training, it manages other major youth development programmes: the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC).

This programme recruits and trains 2,400 young persons annually. Training includes a life-skills programme, a variety of employment skills training, and literacy training.

The Force is also engaged in developing the national community through sports. Its flagship programme is the Physical Training Instructors Course, in partnership with the University of the West Indies, St. Augustine campus (Trinidad and Tobago). The course provides TTDF foreign military personnel and civilians with diploma level certification. This course is also actively involved in assisting national sporting bodies to prepare athletes for regional and international sporting competitions. The Department also supports sporting activities in schools, communities and assists private and public enterprises as part of its outreach programme.

Support to public security

The TTDF conducts operations in support of law enforcement as part of its routine operational duties. Members of the TTR participate in foot, mobile and static patrols in high crime areas as part of the Inter Agency Task Force (IATF), which comprises members of the Defence and the Police Forces.

The Force also participates in inter-agency mobile patrols in coastal areas in support of the Trinidad and Tobago Police Service's border security efforts. Provides support for planned police operations, namely, cordon and search, raids, and vehicle check points.

- In 2015: 6,793 patrols with the Police Service and participated in 89 planned operations.
- As at June 30, 2016: patrols conducted stood at 7,995 and 91 planned operations were undertaken.

During the first half of 2016, the police force conducted 18% more patrols than in 2015 as a whole.

The Coast Guard was also involved in search and rescue, humanitarian assistance and other maritime security missions such as counter narcotics and counter terrorism operations.

Office of Disaster Management and Preparedness

Created in 2005, is a division within the Ministry of National Security whose mission is to build capacity for disaster risk management and adaptation to climate change in conjunction with other agencies, and to coordinate responses and reconstruction operations in order to protect persons, the environment and the economy, and ensure a nation resilient from disasters.

Assistance in emergencies and crises

The Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force (TTDF) routinely participates in flood relief operations with the 1st Engineer Battalion of the Trinidad and Tobago Regiment (TTR) being the lead for Humanitarian Assistance and Disaster Relief operations.

During 2015 and 2016:

- 12,960 personel hours were spent on the conduction of damage assessments.
- 51,840 on standby duties.
- The TTDF also provided assistance for the Energy Sector Security Initiative (ESSI), which is a private-public partnership between security forces in Trinidad, Tobago and the United States, with the objective of providing protection for critical energy infrastructure from foreign or local threats.

The Air Guard (TTAG) conducts firefighting operations through the use of its Bambi buckets (a system involving the use of water buckets suspended from helicopters) in support of the Trinidad and Tobago Fire Service’s firefighting efforts.

- 41 and 13 bambi bucket operations were conducted in 2015 and 2016 respectively.
- It also supported the humanitarian assistance and disaster relief operations conducted in Dominica in the aftermath of Tropical Storm Erika.

Source: Ministry of National Security.
Chapter 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

Costa Rica

BASIC INFORMATION

Population: 4,870,000
Territorial Extension: 51,000 km²
GDP (US$): 56,908,000,000
Public Force Personnel: 14,497

Security Budget (US$): 949,094,945

*Dependants of the Ministry of Security

Comparative increase (percentage variation 2008-2015)

Security Budget: 159%
State Budget: 126%
GDP: 91%

Principal Actors

Institutions

Ministry of Public Security
- Public Force (Civil Guard, Rural Guard, Coast Guard, Aerial Surveillance, Drugs Control).
- Police School.
- Directorate of Private Security Services.
- General Directorate of Armaments.

Ministry of Interior and Police
- Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons.
- Communal Development.

Ministry of Justice and Peace
- General Directorate of Social Adaption.
- General Directorate for the Promotion of Peace and Citizen Coexistence.
- National Youth Network for the prevention of violence.
- Violence Observatory.
- National Directorate of Alternative Conflict Resolution.
- Commission for Regulating and Rating Public Events.

Judicial Branch
- Judicial Investigation Organism (Criminal investigation, forensic sciences, legal medicine).
- Office of the Public Prosecutor

Office of the President
- Special Invention Unit.
- Intelligence and National Security Directorate.

Ministry of Public Works and Transport
- Directorate of Fiscal Control Police.

Ministry of Finance
- General Directorate of Transit Police.

Human Rights Ombudsman

Costa Rican Drugs Institutes

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- General Police Law (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30).
- Youth Criminal Justice Law (N° 7576 - 1996/04/04).
- Law against Domestic Violence (N° 7586 - 1996/05/02).
- Law on the Agreement with the United States to Reduce the Illegal Trafficking of Narcotics (N° 7929 – 1999/10/06).
- Law Creating the National Coast Guard Service (N° 8000 – 2000/05/24).
- Law Strengthening the Civil Police (N° 8096 – 2001/03/15).
- Law Creating the National Program of Education against Drugs (N° 8093 - 2001/03/23).
- Law on Narcotics and Related Activities (N° 8204 – 2002/01/11).
- Law Criminalizing Violence against Women (N° 8589 – 2007/05/30).
- Witness Protection Law (N° 8720 - 2009/03/04).
- Legal Persons Tax Law (N° 9024 - 2011/12/23).
- Law against Human Trafficking (N° 9095 – 2013/02/08).

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016); IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP projection 2016); Ley de presupuesto ordinario y extraordinario de la República para el ejercicio económico 2016; Decreto que Crea la Comisión Nacional para la Prevención de la Violencia y la Promoción de la Paz Social (N° 33.149 - 2006/06/07), Decreto que Determina los Ministerios a que pertenecen diversas fuerzas de policía (N° 23.427 - 1994/07/15), and the websites of the aforementioned institutions.
The following bodies operate below the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Public Security:

- **Public Force**: 12,948 personnel
- **Aerial Surveillance Service**: 499 personnel
- **Drug Control Police**: 236 personnel
- **National Coastguard Service**: 514 personnel

Police bodies operating under the jurisdiction of other Ministries:

- **Professional Migration Police**: 170 personnel
- **Fiscal Control**: 115 personnel
- **Judicial Investigation Organization**: 1,542 personnel
- **Transit Police**: 895 personnel
- **Special Intervention Unit**: 64 personnel
- **Penitentiary Police**: 3,541 personnel

### The Ministry of Public Security

The Ministry of Public Security is the State institution whose function is to preserve and maintain national sovereignty, assist in strengthening the principle of law, and ensure security, peace and public order in the country. Historically, two ministries have developed competences that include police forces: the Ministry of Interior and Police, and the Ministry of Public Security.

- **Prohibition of the Army as a permanent institution and creation of the Civil Guard**: 1948/1949
- **Ministry of Public Security**: 1958
- **Civil Guard Aerial Branch**: 1970
- **Ministry of Public Security - Rural Guard**: 1994
- **Civil Guard - Drug Control Police - Aerial Surveillance - Maritime Surveillance**: 1995
- **Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security**: 2000

### The Public Force

The so-called Public Force is the main police force in the country and it has its background in the Civil Guard, which was created following the abolition of the Army as a permanent institution in 1948. The General Police Law places it definitively within the Ministry of Public Security. The reform of this law (strengthening of the civilian police) abandoned the military designation of scales and grades and created spaces of internal control. The practical Ministerial division placed on one side the police body, which is known in the country as the Public Force (which in other countries would be called the national police) and on the other side specialist units (which, given the nature of their functions, have different regulations, situations and challenges).

### The main provisions that govern the Public Force are:

- **General Police Law (Nº 7410 -1994/05/26)**, and reforms
- **Law Strengthening the Civil Police 2001**
- **Regulations for toxicology tests to members of the police forces attached to the Ministry of Public Security 04/04/2002**
- **Ethics Regulations for members of the police forces attached to the Ministry of Public Security 08/27/2003**
- **Service regulations of the police forces attached to the Ministry of Public Security Last amendment 2008**
- **Regulations of Police Grades and the Promotion of Public Force personnel Last amendment 2009**
- **Police - Citizen Manual 05/03/2010**

### Public Force Reserves

It consists of civilians that can be summoned for specific cases. They are given a short induction course for agents, but are called up specifically for their professional skills, such as doctors for example.

**Source**: Compilation on the basis of the Ley orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública (Nº 5.482 – 1973/12/24), Acuerdo que Adscribe Dependencias de Guardia Civil a Seguridad Pública (Nº 57– 1954/06/09), Ley General de Policía (Nº 7.410 – 1994/05/26), and website of the Ministry of Public Security.
Chapter 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

Specific Powers of the Public Force

- Keep the peace and public order.
- Ensure the security and integrity of the persons and property of the inhabitants of the Republic.
- Maintain respect for the property and the other rights of the inhabitants of the Republic.
- Maintain respect for the property and the other rights of the inhabitants of the Republic.

There are 2.7 Public Force agents for every 1,000 inhabitants.

Judicial Investigation Organism

In 19/4 the Judicial Investigation Organism was created (through Organic Law N° 5-1942) as an institution below the authority of the Supreme Court, and as an auxiliary justice organ that functions as an authentic judicial police. It is formed by the Criminal Investigation Department, the Office of Forensic Sciences and the Department of Legal Medicine, and it has 34 regional offices. In terms of its links with other institutions, it works together with prosecutors during the investigation process. They also have a relationship with the Ministry of Public Security although to a lesser degree. They coordinate with the Public Force in particular operations (such as raids).

While the Public Force constitutes the principal security body, the Ministry of Public Security has other police bodies under its jurisdiction, which are tasked with specific functions:

Drug Control Police

It dates back to 1970, when within the Civil Guard a “Directorate of Narcotics” began to function. In 1992, following the fusion of the anti-drug police bodies that existed at this time in different ministries, the National Directorate of Drug Control was born, which since the 1994 Police Act became known as the Drug Control Police.

It is responsible for the control of unauthorized drugs and connected activities and for cooperating in the repression of crimes in the area. It investigates related illegal acts and elaborates reports, as well as carrying out confiscations and police actions.


Distribution of Public Force Personnel*

* Coastguard and Aerial Surveillance units are not included.

Police investigators amount to 1,542 people. Technical, expert, forensic and administrative staff total 600 people. Dependent of the Judiciary.

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by nationality

2015

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by sex

2016

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by nationality

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by sex

While the Public Force constitutes the principal security body, the Ministry of Public Security has other police bodies under its jurisdiction, which are tasked with specific functions:

**National Coastguard Service**

In 1976 the Maritime Surveillance Service was created to protect Costa Rican marine resources in both the oceans surrounding its territory. Over time, other functions were added, including search and rescue, anti-smuggling, and drug traffic control were added. In 2000, Act No. 8000 transformed it into the National Coastguard Service, aiming to create a professional police unit.

It is responsible for safeguarding the sovereignty of the State over its territorial waters, natural resources, and human life in strict compliance with law.

- Monitors and protects the country’s maritime borders and territorial waters.
- Ensures the security of port and maritime traffic.
- Develops the necessary operations to rescue people or to locate lost ships.
- Collaborates in the protection of natural resources and the fight against illicit drug trafficking, illegal migration, arms trafficking and other illicit activities.

Between 2014 and 2015, the number of maritime security operations performed reached 5063, including:

- 1,115 actions on port and maritime security.
- 880 illegal immigration control actions.
- 440 smuggling control actions.
- 47 search and rescue operations.

Training is carried out in the Coastguard Service Academy, which is a dependent of the National Police School.

**Aerial Surveillance Service**

Its mission is to monitor the Costa Rican skies, perform rescue missions and air ambulance operations as well as anti-drug operations on land and sea.

- Provides transportation within and outside of the country in cases qualified as exceptions.
- Coordinates and cooperates with the institutions involved in response to national emergencies.

The Directorate of the Air Surveillance Service is located at Juan Santamaria International Airport, located in the capital, San Jose of Costa Rica.

**Border Police**

The corps was reactivated in 2011, following the conflict with Nicaragua, for the dredging in Portillas Island. It reports to the vice-minister of Regular Units of the Public Force and, since 2013, it has trained its personnel on specialized courses offered by the National Police School. Since 2015, it has had a separate budget from the rest of the police corps. It is staffed by 300 troops.

Source: Compilation on the basis of the Ley general de policía (N° 7.410 – 30/05/1994), Ley de creación del Servicio Nacional de Guardacostas (N° 8.000 – 24/05/2.000), and website of the Ministry of Public Security.
Chapter 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

Haiti

Population 10,890,000
Territorial Extension 27,750 km²
GDP (US$) 8,160,000,000
Public Force Personnel 14,385
Ministry of Defence Budget (US$) 7,953,535
Security and Defence Budget (US$)* 179,469,370

The State budget for fiscal year 2015-2016 is US$ 2,321,266,362

Comparative increase (percentage variation 2014-2016)
- GDP: -6.3%
- State Budget: 11.8%
- Ministry of Defence Budget: 100.5%
- HNP Budget: 6.9%

BASIC INFORMATION

Comparative increase (percentage variation 2014-2016)
- Ministry of Defence Budget: 6.9%
- HNP Budget: 11.8%
- State Budget: -6.3%
- GDP: -6.3%

The Legal Framework

National Legislation
- Decree creating the Ministry of Defence (1990/05/30).
- Act creating a National Anti-Drug Commission (2002/05/31).

Every US$ 100
- US$ 0.34 are allocated to the Ministry of Defense
- US$ 6.91 are allocated to the PNH

Public Force

According to the Constitution, the security forces are composed of two distinct bodies, the Haitian Armed Forces and the Police Force. The Armed Forces were officially disbanded in 1994. The Haitian National Police (HNP) was created to transfer the maintenance of public security to civilian control in 1995. The United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH) provides security alongside the National Police, as was established by Resolution 1743 of the United Nations Security Council.

The Police Force is an armed body operating under the Ministry of Justice (Sec. 269). The Commander in Chief is appointed, according to the Constitution, for a period of three years, with the possibility of this term being renewed. The Police are established to ensure law and order and to protect the life and property of citizens (Sec. 269-1 and 270).

The Haitian National Police was created in response to the demobilization of the Armed Forces in order to place public security under civilian control.

Deployment of the Haitian National Police (HNP)

- Haiti has an average of 1.32 police per 1,000 inhabitants.
- Port-au-Prince: 33% of the HNP
- Artibonite: 4% of the HNP
- Grand Anse: 1% of the HNP
- Central: 2% of the HNP
- South: 3% of the HNP
- Nippes: 2% of the HNP
- South East: 3% of the HNP
- North East: 2% of the HNP
- North: 6% of the HNP
- North West: 2% of the HNP

Personnel deployed across the country: 58%
Personnel on other tasks: 42%
Chapter 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

The Ministry of Defence

It was created in 1990, upon separating itself from the Ministry of Interior, and deactivated in 1995 after the dissolution of the Armed Forces. In 2012, the Ministry was reactivated by the government of Michel Martelly. That was accompanied progressively by organizational and personnel development and greater budget allocation.

Principal Powers

- Ensure the defence and security of the State.
- Participate in the maintenance of peace across the entire national territory.
- In conjunction with other responsible agencies, ensure compliance with the law and the measures laid down by the Executive Power aimed at ensuring the internal and external security of the State.
- Ensure physical protection against all forms of internal and external aggression.
- Conduct education and training, as well as the operations of the Armed Forces within the country.
- Participate in the development and coordination of measures in case of war, civil disorder or in case of natural disasters.
- Ensure the development, modernization and maintenance of military and strategic infrastructure.
- Ensure security and the physical integrity of the country’s territory, as well as the physical protection of the population, in all places, all circumstance and against all forms of aggression.

Breakdown of the Ministry of Defence Budget

2014-15 fiscal year (%)

- Personnel: 45%
- Goods and services: 14%
- Transfers and other government services: 40%

2015-16 fiscal year (%)

- Personnel: 41%
- Goods and services: 11%
- Transfers and other government services: 49%

The Ministry has 120 officials.

- 85 Men
- 35 Women

In addition to organizing compulsory mixed civic service for all young people who turn 18 years old in all of the country’s departments, in order to train them on disaster response tasks, with training and activities lasting for a period of no more than 3 years.

The presence of Formed Police Units, of United Nations police bodies, and of military forces.

Evolution of military and police personnel in Haiti

Period I: 2004-2006
- Mandate
  - Create and maintain a secure and stable environment.
  - Assist the political process.
  - Ensure human rights are respected.

- Landmarks
  - Violence reduction
  - Presidential elections

Period II: 2007-2009
- Mandate
  - Continue providing security and stability to Haiti.

- Landmarks
  - Stability

Period III: 2010-2011
- Mandate
  - Assist immediate recuperation, reconstruction and stability.

- Landmarks
  - Earthquake and cholera
  - Presidential elections

Period IV: Current
- Mandate
  - Support the Haitian government to provide a secure and stable environment.

- Landmarks
  - Consolidation plan
  - Military reduction
  - Legislative elections


Source: Department of Field Support, Geospatial Information Section
Chapter 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

Panamá

Population: 3,991,000
Territorial Extension: 75,420 km²
GDP (US$): 55,755,000,000
Public Force Personnel: 23,105 *
Security Budget (US$): 1,279,093,620

Comparative increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)

Security Budget 142%
State Budget 142%
GDP 236%

Principal Actors

Institutions
- Ministry of Public Security
  - National Police (includes the Directorate of Judicial Investigation), National Aero-Naval Service, National Border Service and National Migration Service
  - Weapons and Explosives Register.
  - Private Security.
  - Comprehensive Security Program (PROS).  
  - Violence and Crime Observatory.
  - Inter-institutional Intervention Network.
  - Prevention Security Cabinet.

- Ministry of Interior
  - General Directorate of the Penitentiary System.
  - Institute of Interdisciplinary System.
  - Fire Service.
  - National System of Civil Protection.

- Office of the President
  - Legal Medicine and Forensic Sciences.
  - National Crisis Coordination Center.
  - Technical Secretariat.
  - Intelligence Service.
  - Weapons and Explosives Register.
  - Private Security.
  - Comprehensive Security Program (PROS).
  - Violence and Crime Observatory.
  - Inter-institutional Intervention Network.
  - Prevention Security Cabinet.

- Office of the Public Defender
  - Prosecutors.
  - Center of Victim Attention.

- National Security Council (Office of the President)
  - National Force Personnel
  - Weapons and Explosives Register.
  - Private Security.
  - Comprehensive Security Program (PROS).
  - Violence and Crime Observatory.
  - Inter-institutional Intervention Network.
  - Prevention Security Cabinet.

- Human Rights Ombudsman
  - Gender Violence Observatory.

National Legislation

- Law creating the Human Rights Ombudsman (N° 7 - 1997/06/22).
- Organic law of the National Police (N° 18 - 06/04/1997).
- Protection of victims of crime law (N° 31 – 1998/05/28).
- Equal opportunities for women law (N° 4 - 1999/02/06).
- Special criminal liability for adolescents law (N° 40 –1999/08/28).
- Law that adopts measures to prevent money laundering offenses (N° 42 – 2000/10/03).
- Law that adopts the judicial code (N° 1 - 2001/09/10).
- Law reorganizing the penitentiary system (N° 55 –2003/08/01).
- Law covering crimes against sexual liberty and integrity (N° 16 – 2004/04/05).
- Law that defines the crime of “pandillerosismo” (gangs) and the possession and trade of prohibited weapons, and that adopts measures for protecting the identity of witnesses (N° 48 –2004/08/31).
- Law that reorganizes the National Civil Protection System (N° 5 - 2005/02/14).
- Law adopting the Penal Code (N° 14 –2007/05/23).
- Law creating the Directorate of Judicial Investigation within the National Police and that ascribes Forensic Services to the Institute of Legal Medicine and Forensic Sciences (N° 69 –2007/12/28).
- Law creating the National Migration Service (N° 3 - 2008/02/26).
- Law creating the National Border Service (N° 8 - 2008/08/22).
- Law repealing the law that reorganized the National Defense and Public Security Council and creating the National Intelligence and Security Service (N° 11 – 2010/03/18).
- Law reorganizing the Ministry of Interior (N° 19 – 2010/05/03).
- Law regulating private security services (N° 56 –2011/05/30).
- General law on firearms, ammunition and related materials (N° 57 –2011/05/30).
- Law that reorganizes the National Aero-Naval Service (N° 93 – 2013/07/11).
The Ministry of Public Security

It was created in 2010 as part of the restructuring of the security area. Its function is to maintain and defend national sovereignty, ensure security, peace and order and to protect the lives, honor and property of nationals and foreigners under the jurisdiction of the State. It coordinates its work with the National Security Council.

National Security Council

Created in 2010, it is responsible for the security strategy at the national level. It develops the “safe commerce and transport” strategy, with its aim being to convert Panama into the region’s safest country, both for its citizens and for investments. It is the only State body that engages in intelligence tasks. The authority of the Council is its Secretary, which is linked directly with the President of the Republic. Within its structure some 320 officials work, and its dependencies include:

Contributions by the Canal Authority to the National Treasury (in millions of US dollars)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>647</td>
<td>980</td>
<td>1,317</td>
<td>1,032</td>
<td>1,254</td>
<td>1,320</td>
<td>1,294</td>
<td>1,393</td>
<td>1,494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>590</td>
<td>815</td>
<td>1,195</td>
<td>1,043</td>
<td>1,254</td>
<td>1,320</td>
<td>1,294</td>
<td>1,393</td>
<td>1,494</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Annual Movements (quantity of transit)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
<td>14,793</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Principal uses of the Canal, according to cargo flows (in long tons) -2015

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Tons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>12,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>13,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>13,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Corea</td>
<td>14,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>14,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>15,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>20,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sources: Contraloría General de la República, Informe de la Contralora General de la República (2012), Decreto que crea el Consejo de Seguridad Nacional (Executive Decree No 263 – 2010/03/19), Informe Anual 2007 to 2015 of the Panama Canal Authority and information provided by the National Security Council and by the Ministry of Public Security.
The National Police of Panama is under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Public Security and its main function is to “safeguard the life, honor, property and other rights and freedoms of those who are under the jurisdiction of the State: to preserve public order, maintain the peace and security of inhabitants as well as perform all the duties and functions that are assigned to it by the President of the Republic”.

*Valid Legal Framework of the National Police*

- Organic Law N° 18, 06/03/1997 and reforms (Law N° 74, 11/01/2010)
- Executive Decree N° 204 that dictates the Disciplinary Regime, 09/03/1997
- Executive Decree N° 172 that further elaborates Caps. VI, VII and VIII of Law N° 18, 07/29/1999
- Executive Decree N° 246, Uniform Code of Ethics for Public Servants, 12/15/2004
- Law N° 69 that creates the Directorate of Judicial Investigation, 12/27/200/
The National Aero-Naval Service (SENAFRONT)

The National Aero-Naval Service – SENAN – carries out maritime, aerial, port and airport police functions. It is therefore a police institution, part of the Public Force, and of permanent civil character. It was created in 2008 with the unification of the National Air and National Maritime Services. It has its own professional career and disciplinary regime.

The Aero-Naval Service Career

Staff are divided between personnel under oath and those not under oath. Those under oath perform the National Aero-Naval Service Career, while those not under oath carry out purely administrative and technical functions (non-uniformed, no weapons or institutional badges).

Personnel under oath are divided across scales:
- Basic level: Agent, Second Corporal, First Corporal.
- NCOs level: Second Sergeant, First Sergeant.
- Mid-level officer level: Second Lieutenant, Lieutenant, Captain.
- Senior officer level: Major, Deputy Commissioner, Commissioner.
- Director level: Deputy Director General, Director General.

It has different units:
- The Aerial Group
- The Naval Group
- The Marine Infantry
- The Aero-naval Police (for islands and airports)

The training of officers and NCOs in naval and aviation specialties is carried out within the framework of technical cooperation relations with the Ministries of Defence and the Air Forces of other countries in the region (Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Chile, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru and United States).

The police specialty is taught in the National Police’s Doctor Justo Arosemena Centre for Higher Education (CES).

Basic training is conducted at the Aerial-Naval Training Center (ICEFORENT). As of 2014, 13 promotional classes of naval agents have graduated. Personnel from SENAN, SENAFRON and the Institutional Protection System (IPS) are trained in the center. They receive theoretical training for a period of approximately three months.

Zones and Deployment

It is linked with SENAFRON to assist in transportation along borders or offshore islands, and they also engage in occasional joint operations.

A tactical anti-drug operations unit from SENAN works with the National Police’s anti-drug unit. The investigations area coordinates with the Directorate of Judicial Investigation Police for operations, raids and arrests. Similarly, SENAN members can be transferred to another police service according to service needs or at the request of the interested party.

Coordination with other bodies

National Border Service (SENAFRONT)

The National Border Service is a police force specialized in the border area. It is part of the Public Force, and therefore a dependent of the Ministry of Public Security. It was created in 2008 through Decree Law No. 8 as a permanent institution of civil character, with a professional career and a special disciplinary regime. Until then, this body was part of the National Police as a Special Border Service ascribed to the National Border Directorate. Currently, SENAFRON is under the Ministry of Public Security.

SENAN has executed different operational plans together with the anti-drugs prosecutor of the Office of the Public Prosecutor in order to secure interdictions and inspections of different vessels in the search for balicose material and the products of drug trafficking.

SENAFRON performs humanitarian actions together with organizations like the Red Cross and the Ministry of Health, permitting furthermore the presence of the State and other organizations in remote areas of the country. It also conducts activities such as sports, food distribution, and vaccination campaigns, etc. All of these activities are carried out within the budget allocated to the institution.

Sources: Respalco. Informe de la Nación (July 2013), Ley que reorganiza el Servicio Nacional Aeronaval (Nº 93 – 2013/11/05), Decreto Ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Fronteras (Nº 8 - 2008/08/22) and information provided by the Ministry of Public Security.
Argentina

Population: 43,712,000
Territorial Extension: 2,780,400 km²
GDP (US$): 437,856,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel: 79,845
Defence Budget (US$): 4,287,426,700

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)
Expenditure in Personnel: 68%
Defence Budget: 63%
State Budget: 96%
GDP: 35%

The Ministry of Defence was created in 1958 and its incumbent Minister is Eng. Julio Martínez.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts
- National Defence Act (Nº 23554 • 1988/05/05).
- Domestic Security Act (Nº 24059 • 1992/01/17).
- Act on Ministries (Nº 22520 • 1992/03/20).
- Armed Forces Restructuring Act (Nº 24948 • 1998/04/08).
- National Intelligence Act (Nº 25520 • 2001/12/06. Last amendment: Act Nº 27126 – 2015/03/03).

Military Organization
- Act on the creation of the Dirección General de Fabricaciones Militares (General Department of Military Manufacturing) (Nº 12709 • 1941/10/24).
- Military Service Act (Nº 17531 • 1967/11/16).
- Military Personnel Act (Nº 19101 • 1971/07/19).
- Voluntary Military Service Act (Nº 24429 • 1995/01/10).
- Act on the Entry of Foreign Troops and Deployment of National Troops outside the Country (Nº 25880 • 2004/04/23).
- Act revoking the Military Justice Code, approves reforms to the Criminal Code and to the Criminal Code of Procedures of the Nation; it also approves Instructions to Civilians in Times of War and other Armed Conflicts, as well as the Armed Forces Code of Discipline and the Organization of the Joint Justice Service of the Armed Forces (Nº 26394 – 2008/08/26).
- Law that created the National Defense University (Nº. 27015 • 2014/12/02).

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and Information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).
### Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>2,628,157,098</td>
<td>50,781,906,344</td>
<td>323,800,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>2,849,654,256</td>
<td>61,143,165,088</td>
<td>301,331,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>3,138,200,705</td>
<td>66,779,810,249</td>
<td>344,143,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>3,772,748,302</td>
<td>92,048,671,498</td>
<td>435,179,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>4,351,981,686</td>
<td>108,164,872,256</td>
<td>472,815,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>4,947,769,486</td>
<td>114,728,598,205</td>
<td>488,213,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>4,219,130,969</td>
<td>103,315,106,271</td>
<td>404,483,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>5,435,127,918</td>
<td>135,024,245,921</td>
<td>585,623,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>4,287,426,700</td>
<td>99,312,310,899</td>
<td>437,856,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (%)

- In relation to GDP
- In relation to the government budget

### Armed Forces Personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>71,418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>77,660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>74,624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>77,066</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (US$)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>2,628,157,098</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>3,138,200,705</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>4,351,981,686</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>4,219,130,969</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Source

Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación* from 2006 to 2016 and the 2011 budget extension. That approved in the law previously cited (2011: financial budget execution accrued by the first quarter of 2011, Argentine Ministry of Economy) is considered as State Budget. That expressed in “Real direct investment” is considered as investment.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armed Forces

### General Mission

The Armed Forces, the military instrument of national defence, will be used in case of external aggressions by the Armed Forces of another state, or other states, without prejudice to Act Nº 24059 of Internal Security and the Armed Forces Reorganization Act Nº 24,948 regarding scenarios foreseen for the use of the military instrument, and the regulations defining the scope of such intervention in support to internal security operations. (Reglamentación de la Ley de Defensa Nacional Nº 23554, Decree Nº 727/2006 - 2006/06/13, Set. 1)

Their primary mission is to repel all external state military aggressions to continually guarantee and protect the sovereignty, independence and self-determination of the Nation, its territorial integrity and the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Their secondary missions include the commitment to multinational operations within the framework of the United Nations; participating in internal security missions, in accordance with Internal Security Act Nº 24059; support the national community and friendly countries, while participating in the construction of a subregional defence system. (Directiva de Organización y Funcionamiento de las Fuerzas Armadas, Decree Nº 1691/2006 - 2006/11/22)

### Specific Missions

- **Army**
  - The Argentine Army shall serve the Motherland to contribute to national defence and protect its vital interests: including the nation’s independence and sovereignty, self-determination, territorial integrity; its natural resources, protection of assets, the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Likewise, it shall also contribute to maintaining the republican representative and federal system of government.

- **Navy**
  - To prepare, train and sustain the Nation’s naval power means, in order to contribute to their effective employment within the framework of joint military planning.
  - Supplementary missions: involvement in peace operations; maritime and fluvial tasks and of naval security; search and rescue at sea; support to activities carried out in Antarctica; humanitarian assistance; community support; contribution to the preservation of the environment; participation in the development of military cooperation measures, confidence-building measures; and involvement in internal security operations in accordance with Act Nº 24059.

- **Air Force**
  - Contribute to national defence, acting effectively and in a deterrent manner in the air space, to continually safeguard and protect the vital interests of the Nation.

### General Mission

- **Army**
  - Officers: 6,089 (13%)
  - Non-commissioned officers: 14,131 (79%)
  - Enlisted soldiers: 19,557 (40%)

### Specific Missions

- **Army**
  - Officers: 2,519 (14%)
  - Non-commissioned officers: 9,075 (67%)
  - Enlisted soldiers: 1,307 (7%)

### Armed Forces Personnel 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Army</td>
<td>Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Non-commissioned officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4,934</td>
<td>1,555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20,796</td>
<td>1,925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15,820</td>
<td>3,727</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41,550</td>
<td>6,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79,845</td>
<td>79,845</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence.
Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016).

Note: These ranks apply to the Army, as an illustrative example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Lieutenant (Navy) while in the Air Force it has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

17.17% (13,709) of the total Armed Forces are women.

Women are entitled to enter any military branch.

The Armed Forces have created 11 interdisciplinary teams to deal with intra-family violence.

The Argentine Armed Forces have 21 gender offices.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces


Military Service

The Military Service is voluntary and is open to all citizens (men and women) between 18 and 24 years old at the time of incorporation that meet the requirements for entry. The Voluntary Military Service has a two-year duration.

Compulsory military service (1994) and voluntary service (1998-on)

Note: Prior to the changes introduced to the system in 1995, the Navy worked with volunteers. In 1994, before such changes were implemented, 1,100 volunteers were part of the Navy.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph theoretically reconstructs the promotion of officers through realization of obligatory courses. Other requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18-22 has been considered for comparative purposes. The age of entrance depends on the force in question: Army: 18-22, Air Force 16-22. The minimum age for promotion depends on the military training institute's and the age of graduation.

3 The rank of Colonel Major is of honorary character.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 24.348 - 1998/04/08) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.
Chapter 10: Argentina

Defence and National and International Community

Addition of powers to the Ministry of Defence

Military Coordination in Case of Emergencies

The Secretariat for the Coordination of Military Assistance in Emergencies (SCME) was created in 2013. The intention was to generate a body for civil coordination within the Ministry of Defence that intercedes between military intervention in emergency situations and the civil protection system that involves other State bodies. Between its creation and June 2014 it intervened in 12 cases, with the participation of 681 military personnel (the majority of them from the Army).

Emergency Response Military Units

It is one of the initiatives that have been implemented. It refers to 13 units trained and equipped to confront different types of emergencies (floods, fires, energy blackouts, earthquakes, structural collapses). They will be distributed across different areas of the country on the basis of the current territorial deployment of the Armed Forces.

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Social Development
- Interior
- Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Security

“Fronteras” Operation

Executive Order 228/2016 established a security state of emergency in the entire territory of Argentina, based on the collective hazardous situation instilled by complex and organized crime. As a result, the previous North Shield operation was redesigned and changed to “Fronteras” Operation. The main provisions related to the defence sector are the following:

- Acquisitions for material and technological control of the border area.
- Implementation of radar surveillance system in the northern border.
- Acquisitions to improve surveillance in waterways and the Argentine Sea.
- Approval of aerospace protection rules.
- Lifting of military secret policy on airspace defense rules of engagement, to allow for interception using air means.

The Ministry of Defence has implemented its participation through Operation Fortín. The participation of the Armed Forces is under operational control of the Joint Chief of Staff and focuses on radar coverage and air.

Food Distribution

Since 2007, the Argentine Army has conducted a food distribution and support campaign based in Chaco.

Hospital Ship Campaign

In 2015, medical assistance was provided to the population affected by floods in the province of Buenos Aires, Corrientes, Entre Ríos, Formosa and Santa Fe. Among other activities, it built a bridge in the area of Perugorria, Corrientes, to help 400 people who had been isolated after the emergency.

Floods

In 2015 and 2016, the Argentine Army provided assistance to the people affected by floods in the province of Buenos Aires, Corrientes, Entre Ríos, Formosa and Santa Fe. Among other activities, it built a bridge in the area of Perugorria, Corrientes, to help 400 people who had been isolated after the emergency.

Antarctica

One of the Air Force’s support operations is the Antarctic campaign, which promotes active presence in areas of national territory with low population density.

Defence and Protection of Cultural Property

Resolution 754/12 issued by the Ministry of Defence created the Task Force for the Protection of Cultural Property Convention in the event of armed conflict. This task force also includes personnel from other ministries. The Blue Shield is the symbol used to identify cultural sites protected by this Convention.

As of 2016, Argentina has identified 23 sites, including ARA Presidente Sarmiento Frigate and the Memorial in the former Naval Mechanics School (Esma) building.

Participation in Peace Operations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MEM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMIL: (Western Sahara)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMIL: (Mali)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNFICYP: (Cyprus)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSTA: (Israel and Palestine)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers. MC: Military Contingent.

Sources: Decree 228/2016; public information from the Argentine Army, Navy and Air Force and the Joint Chiefs of Staff; and Informe de Gestión del Grupo de Trabajo encargado de desarrollar el Plan de Implementación de cumplimiento de las obligaciones internacionales asumidas por el Estado argentino en el marco de la Convención para la Protección de los Bienes Culturales. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.
Bolivia

### BASIC INFORMATION

- **Population**: 10,904,000
- **Territorial Extension**: 1,098,580 km²
- **GDP (US$)**: 33,983,000,000
- **Armed Forces Personnel**: 34,078
- **Defence Budget (US$)**: 568,421,520

### The Legal Framework

#### National Legislation

**System and Concepts**
- Executive Branch Organization Act (Nº 2446 - 2003/03/19).
- Law establishing institutional coordination mechanisms for the execution of integral development and border security policies (Nº 100 - 2011/04/05).
- Law for the control of firearms, munitions, explosives and other materials (Nº 400 – 2013/09/18).
- Comprehensive Law to guarantee women a life free from violence (Nº 348 – 2013/03/09).
- Law for the security and defence of the airspace (Nº 521 – 2014/04/22).

**Military Organization**
- Decree-Law of Organization of Military Justice (Nº 13321 - 1976/04/02).
- Manual on the Use of Force in case of Internal Conflict (Supreme Decree Nº 27977 - 2005/01/14).

#### The Defence System

- **National Defence Supreme Council**
- **President**
- **Council for Border Security and Development**
- **General Staff of the Armed Forces**
- **Command-in-Chief of the Armed Forces**
- **Ministry of Defence**
- **General Command of the Army**
- **General Command of the Navy**
- **General Command of the Air Force**

**The border security act is especially focused on the 50km border and creates a Council for Border Development and Security.**

**The Airspace Security and Defence Law of 2014 aims to regulate measures and actions for the control, surveillance and defence of the airspace, establishing procedures for the interception of civilian aircraft and the employment of force against aircraft declared to be hostile, illegal or infracting the law.**

**Source:** Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016).
### Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>254,520,509</td>
<td>11,203,635,538</td>
<td>16,699,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>307,478,493</td>
<td>14,797,415,012</td>
<td>17,549,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>336,894,359</td>
<td>15,202,917,715</td>
<td>19,086,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>368,164,404</td>
<td>17,441,071,569</td>
<td>23,875,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>400,819,204</td>
<td>21,274,475,553</td>
<td>27,012,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>453,385,115</td>
<td>25,075,934,492</td>
<td>29,802,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>490,559,378</td>
<td>28,485,360,070</td>
<td>33,616,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>545,874,031</td>
<td>32,242,121,069</td>
<td>33,210,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>568,421,520</td>
<td>31,652,997,554</td>
<td>33,983,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Defence Budget (%)**

- In relation to GDP
- In relation to the government budget

**Armed Forces Personnel**

- 2008: 43,337
- 2010: 39,492
- 2012: 40,230
- 2014: 34,078

**Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants**

- 2008: 43
- 2010: 58
- 2012: 58
- 2014: 55

**Defence Budget (US$)**

- 2008: 254,520,509
- 2010: 336,894,359
- 2012: 400,819,204
- 2014: 490,559,378

**Source:** Compilation based on Ley del presupuesto general del Estado from 2006 to 2016. The government budget is considered as that passed in the aforementioned law. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Real assets.”

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The dollar value considered herein corresponds to the exchange rate given by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
### The Armed Forces

#### General Mission
The Armed Forces have the fundamental mission of defending and maintaining the independence, security and the stability of the Nation, its national honour and sovereignty; ensuring the supremacy of the Political Constitution, guaranteeing the stability of the legally-established Government and cooperating in the comprehensive development of the country. (Constitution, Sec. 244).

#### Specific Missions

**Army**
- Defend the sovereignty and the integrity of the national territory.
- Guarantee land security and cooperate with maintaining the public order as instructed by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Take part in the integration of the national territory by building and opening roads, motorways and other access ways.
- Occupy, protect and support the development of national borders.
- Protect vital areas and cities of the country.
- Carry out specific missions with the support of the Air Force and/or the Naval Force.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, according to the guidelines of the Commander-in-Chief.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the country in coordination with other Forces, enhancing, fostering and protecting national development.
- Create and edit geographic and political maps of the national territory.
- Protect the sources of production and legally constituted services, as well as the natural resources and ecological preservation within the national territory.

**Navy**
- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of river, marine and lake interests of the Nation.
- Guarantee free navigation for Merchant Marine in seas, rivers and lakes controlling the right to use the territorial sea, adjacent areas, continental shelf and seabed.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the Nation in coordination with the other Services, enhancing, fostering and protecting military, merchant and private shipping.
- Create the national hydrographical maps.
- Prevent and repress acts of piracy in navigation, trade and fishing.
- Carry out specific missions supporting the Army and/or Air Force.
- Actively participate in the comprehensive development of the Nation according to the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Exercise competence and jurisdiction on territorial waters, ports and naval facilities in accordance with the regulations established in the Fluvial, Maritime, and Lake Navigation Act.

**Air Force**
- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of the national air space.
- Reach and maintain a position of supremacy in the air space, enabling the execution of a deterrent action on a given enemy.
- Contribute to the integration of the national territory by means of air transport services.
- Execute specific missions to support the Army and/or Navy.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, in accordance with the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Permanently survey and repress acts of piracy in military and civil air navigation.
- Protect and foster the development of military and civil aviation, infrastructure, aerospace industry and institutes of aerospace scientific research of the Nation.

### Armed Forces Personnel 2015

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Service</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Non-commissioned officers</th>
<th>Enlisted soldiers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Army</td>
<td>66%</td>
<td>14%</td>
<td>20%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>54%</td>
<td>19%</td>
<td>27%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Air Force</td>
<td>58%</td>
<td>14%</td>
<td>28%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 1405 - 1992/12/30) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).
### Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Percentage of Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
<td>2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td>2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Colonel</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigadier General</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major General</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General of the Army</td>
<td>1%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is the same in the Air Force and in the Navy it is equivalent to Junior Grade Lieutenant. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

At the end of 2015, a woman reached the rank of Army General for the first time and was appointed as Chief of Staff.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 2% (663) are women.

Percentage of women by force:

- **Army**: 2%
- **Navy**: 1%
- **Air Force**: 3%

### Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

**Army**
- First Division
- Second Division
- Third Division
- Fourth Division
- Fifth Division
- Mechanized Division
- Tenth Division
- First Naval District
- Second Naval District
- Fourth Naval District
- Fifth Naval District
- Naval Area 1
- Naval Area 3

**Navy**
- First Division
- Second Division
- Third Division
- Fourth Division
- Fifth Division
- Sixth Naval District
- Eighth Naval District
- Ninth Naval District
- Naval Area 2

**Air Force**
- First Air Brigade
- Second Air Brigade
- Third Air Brigade
- Fourth Air Brigade
- 1st Air Brigade (El Alto)
- 2nd Air Brigade (Cochabamba)
- 3rd Air Brigade (Santa Cruz)
- 4th Air Brigade (Tarija)

### Military Service

It is mandatory for all men of military age (18 – 22 years of age). Soldiers and sailors are paid a daily stipend.

**Alternative Military Service**

Alternative Military Service (AMS) is a search and rescue service, carrying out search and rescue of aircraft in distress or following accidents, or following natural disasters through search and assistance activities to those affected. This form has a 2 year duration.

**Voluntary pre-Military Service**

Allows young men and women currently in their 3rd and 4th years of secondary school to engage voluntarily in service during their weekends. Its aim is to contribute to the education and training of these young persons and also to prepare them for defence and natural disaster response activities. It has a one year duration.

Source: Compilation based on website of the Navy, the Libro Blanco de Defensa, Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Inicial 2016 and Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Final de gestión 2015.
In 2015, according to the risk management’s strategic objective, assistance was provided to multiple households during multiple emergencies and events, such as river overflows, mudslides, hailstorms, intense rainfalls and flooding. Below are some numbers:

**Attended Families**

- **2014:**
  - Total: 109,946
  - Pando: 42,373
  - Beni: 2,577
  - Tarija: 1,623
  - La Paz: 17,936
  - Santa Cruz: 2,659
  - Cochabamba: 3,344
  - Oruro: 3,753
  - Potosi: 2,838
  - Chuquisaca: 3,964
  - Tarija: 3,964
  - Pando: 3,273

- **2015:**
  - Total: 57,085
  - Pando: 27,210
  - Beni: 4,767
  - Tarija: 346
  - La Paz: 5,424
  - Santa Cruz: 8,174
  - Cochabamba: 5,424
  - Oruro: 8,174
  - Potosi: 2,838
  - Chuquisaca: 3,964
  - Tarija: 3,964
  - Pando: 3,273

**Participation in Peace Operations**

**Military Component**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MEM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hombres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSCA (Central African Republic)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of Congo)</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNAMIRU (Uganda)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMIL (Liberia)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMISS (South Sudan)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNOCI (Ivory Coast)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers; MC: Military Contingent.

**Source:** Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Final (2015) and public information from the Ministry of Education. Statistics of military and police personnel contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, June 2016.
The Ministry of Defence was created in 1999 and its incumbent Minister is Raul Jungmann.

Military Organization

- Act that establishes the concept of territorial organization (Nº 13260 – 2016/03/16).
- Law establishing the Brazilian Air Nuclear Energy Organization (Nº 3765 – 1980/01/04. Last amendment: Provisional Measure 2215-10 • 2001/08/31).
- Law establishing the Brazilian Army Executive (Nº 9786 – 1999/02/08).
- Law establishing special rules for the procurement, contracting and development of defence products and systems and rules for incentives to the strategic area of defence (Nº 12598 – 2012/03/22. Last amendment: Nº 13043 – 2014/11/13).
- Law governing maternity and adoption leave, maternity protection measures for pregnant military personnel and paternity leave in the Armed Forces (Nº 13109 – 2015/03/25).

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of Brazil, Law on the organization and functioning of the Consejo de Defensa Nacional (Nº8183 – 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31), Law on the use of military resources, the advice of the Joint Staff, responsible for planning the joint employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the foreign affairs and defence committees in both houses.

### Chapter 12: Brazil

#### Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>26,202,709,813</td>
<td>832,977,021,070</td>
<td>1,621,2/4,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>25,911,333,511</td>
<td>814,085,164,256</td>
<td>1,481,54/4,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>33,055,029,481</td>
<td>1,022,213,410,641</td>
<td>1,910,495,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>31,677,477,434</td>
<td>1,226,819,90,435</td>
<td>1,751,927,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>31,629,440,741</td>
<td>1,054,598,864,707</td>
<td>2,215,953,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>24,697,191,232</td>
<td>895,639,629,525</td>
<td>1,112,509,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>19,978,247,480</td>
<td>/36,865,149,40/</td>
<td>1,534,982,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Defence Budget (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>In relation to GDP</th>
<th>In relation to the government budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>3.15</td>
<td>1.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>3.18</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>3.23</td>
<td>1.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>3.09</td>
<td>1.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>2.89</td>
<td>1.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>3.01</td>
<td>1.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>1.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>2.76</td>
<td>1.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>2.71</td>
<td>1.30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Armed Forces Personnel

- **2008**: 334,743
- **2010**: 333,582
- **2012**: 339,365
- **2014**: 333,973

#### Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 inhabitants

- **2008**: 17
- **2010**: 17
- **2012**: 17
- **2014**: 17

#### Defence Budget (US$)

- **2008**: 26,202,709,813
- **2010**: 33,055,029,481
- **2012**: 35,512,467,812
- **2014**: 31,629,440,741

**Source**: Compilation based on the Lei Orçamentária Anual from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed as ‘investments’ in the fiscal and social security budget and investment budget. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates their budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armed Forces

General Mission
The Armed Forces are destined to the defence of the Motherland, guaranteeing constitutional powers, and, upon the initiative of any of these powers, protecting law and order (Constitution of the Republic, Art. 142).

Subsidiary attributions:
- Participation in peace operations.
- Cooperation in national development and civil defence.
- Participation in institutional campaigns of public or social interest.
- The Armed Forces are responsible, among other pertinent activities and subsidiary functions - and preserving the exclusive competences of law enforcement forces - for acting against transborder and environmental crimes through preventive and repressive measures in border regions, at sea, and in interior waters, regardless of their ownership or destination, through actions that include:
  I - patrols;
  II - checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft;
  III - making arrests for crimes committed in flagnante.

(Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas, Complementary Act Nº 97 – 19990610. Last amendment: Complementary Act Nº 136 – 2010085, Art. 15 and 16).

Specific Missions

Army
Subsidiary Powers:
- Participate in national development and civil defence, in accordance with the law.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies regarding land military power.
- Cooperate with federal, state, and municipal agencies and, in exceptional circumstances, with private companies, in the execution of engineering works and services, using the resources provided by the requesting organization.
- Cooperate with federal organizations when necessary to repress crimes of national impact, providing logistical support, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act against cross-border and environmental crimes through preventive and repressive actions, in land border areas, individually or in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, carrying out, among others: patrols, checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft; arrests for crimes committed in flagnante.

Navy
Subsidiary Powers:
- Guide and control the Merchant Navy and its related activities in relation to national defence.
- Provide security for marine navigation.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies relating to the sea.
- Implement and supervise compliance with the laws and regulations of the sea and interior waters in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, Federal or State Powers, when necessary and in relation to specific competences.
- Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with a national or international impact, regarding the use of the sea, interior waters and port areas, providing support in logistics, intelligence, communications and training.

Air Force
Subsidiary Powers:
- Guide, coordinate and control Civil Aviation activities.
- Provide security to air navigation.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies related to the national airspace.
- Establish, equip and operate airspace, aviation and airport infrastructure, directly or through concessions.
- Operate the national air postal service.
- Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with national or international impact, in relation to the use of airspace and airport areas, providing support in logistics, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act continuously and permanently against all kinds of illegal air traffic through the control of Brazilian airspace, with emphasis on drugs, arms and ammunition trafficking and illegal passengers, acting in coordination with the competent supervisory bodies, which are responsible for acting following the landing of aircraft involved in illegal trafficking via aerial means.

Joint General Staff of the Armed Forces
It is the body responsible for providing advice to the Ministry of Defence in the higher command of the Armed Forces. It is responsible for coordinating joint operations and activities and for deployment on peace missions.

Armed Forces Personnel*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>25,504</td>
<td>4,994</td>
<td>219,523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned officers</td>
<td>190,019</td>
<td>4,967</td>
<td>85,605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted soldiers</td>
<td>29,129</td>
<td>3,761</td>
<td>66,068</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Data: April 2016.

Source: Complementary Law Nº 97 – 19990610, Last amendment: Complementary Law Nº 136 – 2010085, and public information from the Brazilian Army, Navy and Air Force. Information provided by the Brazilian Army and Navy.
Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Candidate</th>
<th>Second Lieutenant</th>
<th>First Lieutenant</th>
<th>Captain</th>
<th>Major</th>
<th>Lieutenant Colonel</th>
<th>Colonel</th>
<th>Brigadier General</th>
<th>Major General</th>
<th>Lieutenant General</th>
<th>Air Marshal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Note: These ranks correspond to the Air Force hierarchy. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

The Army has 4% women (8,961). The Navy has 10% women (7,578).

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Army
- Amazonia Military Command
- Northern Military Command
- North-east Military Command
- West Military Command
- Southern Military Command
- South-east Military Command
- Planalto Military Command
- Military Command of the State of Marajó Island (in Pará province), the south of the “Calha” of the Solimões River up to the borders with the provinces of Rondónia and Mato Grosso, through the presence of the government.

Navy
- 4th Naval district
- 3rd Naval district
- 2nd Naval district
- 1st Naval district
- 5th Naval district
- 8th Naval district
- 6th Naval district
- 7th Naval district

Cyber Defence
- Strengthening the Cyber Defence Center (C3DCber), under the jurisdiction of the Army. Together with the Secretariat of Projects they have developed their own database for internal communication called Expreso V3, which is undergoing testing with the Ministry of Defence.

“Calha Norte” Program
- Seeks to promote the occupation and development of areas north of the Amazon River, of Marajó Island (in Pará province), the south of the “Calha” of the Solimões River up to the borders with the provinces of Rondónia and Mato Grosso, through the presence of the government.

Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens between 18 and 45 years old for a period of one year. Upon turning 17 years old, male citizens may also present themselves for voluntary service: Women are exempt from military service in times of peace; however, they may present themselves for voluntary service.

A special regime is available for applicants that are students, graduates and postgraduates in Medicine, Pharmacy, Dentistry and Veterinary Science (also women graduates). The recruitment process includes four stages: summons, selection, appointment and incorporation. These stages have been common to the three services, unified under the Ministry of Defence, since 2003.

Active-duty military personnel and reservists, Army and Navy

Active duty: 300,546

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Army: 214,941</th>
<th>Navy: 85,605</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Reserve: 114,119

Alternative Military Service
- There is also an alternative military service involving administrative, charitable, and productive and assistance activities that may replace strictly military functions. It is available for citizens alleging conscientious objection due to religious, philosophical or political reasons. Its term is eighteen months. In 2012, the training included actions in disaster areas, emergency situations and national calamities.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Men: 1,940</td>
<td>Women: 381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Men: 3,314</td>
<td>Women: 100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In January 2016, Act 13,249 establishing the Multi-Annual Plan for 2016-2019 was adopted and specified the goals and objectives to be attained by the various areas of government. Defence is included in the agencies involved.


Strategic Border Plan

Decree N° 7496 of 2011 created the Strategic Border Plan, through which the Agatha operations are developed (organized by the Ministry of Defence) and Centinela (organized by the Ministry of Justice), with the objective of protecting national sovereignty and controlling the country's border traffic. Actions receive the assistance of SISFRON. While without a specific time period, two tend to be carried out per year. Their objective is to reduce the incidence of transborder and environmental crimes, and to intensify the presence of the State in border regions, as well as increasing support to the local population.

Agata

The operation covers a zone of 16,800 km corresponding to 27% of the country's territory. The operations directly impact 6 million persons, in 710 municipalities across 11 provinces, in an area bordering 10 countries.

Operation Lazador

Organized by the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces in the south of the country, it involves a deployment of 8,000 personnel in a war simulation exercise. Under the responsibility of Southern Command, these soldiers carry out actions across the entire border region of the provinces of Rio Grande do Sul, Paraná and Santa Catarina.

Brazilian Surveillance System (SISBRAV)

The distinct measures that make up SISBRAV are currently under implementation within the specific programs of each of the Forces. It seeks to develop their capabilities in border control with the aim of achieving coordinated actions among all sub-systems in order to provide the country with maximum control and response capacity.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Integrated Border Monitoring System (SISFRON) - Army</th>
<th>Management System of the Amazon Blue (SisGAAz) - Navy</th>
<th>Brazilian Airspace Control System (SISCEAB) – Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maintains land borders monitored and responds rapidly to any threats of aggression, especially in the Amazon region. Its area of operations extends across 16,866 kilometres, which corresponds to 27% of Brazil's territory.</td>
<td>Aims to increase knowledge of the maritime environment, and, if necessary, of operation modes available to respond quickly to crises or emergencies occurring on the coast.</td>
<td>Controls and surveys aerial navigation across the national territory and the Brazilian Airspace Defence System (SISCEAB). The project includes the capability to cover an airspace of 22,000 million km².</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Chapter 12: Brazil

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The diagram is a theoretical reconstruction of officer promotions through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.
2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Age of entrance varies depending on the services: Army 15-20 years old, Naval Force 18-22 years old, Air Force 17-22 years old. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military education institution.
3 This course is given at the Naval War College.
4 Ranks are granted only in war times.

A: 22 years and 4 months
N: 24 years
AF: 24 years and 6 months

A: 23 years and 4 months
N: 24 years
AF: 25 years and 6 months

A: 26 years and 6 months
N: 27 years
AF: 29 years and 6 months

A: 33 years and 8 months
N: 33 years
AF: 33 years and 6 months

A: 38 years and 10 months
N: 38 years
AF: 38 years and 6 months

A: 43 years
N: 43 years
AF: 43 years and 6 months

A: 48 years and 4 months
N: 48 years
AF: 48 years and 46 months

A: 50 years and 4 months
N: 49 years
AF: 47 years and 6 months

Course on Politics and Maritime Strategies
Course on Politics and Aerospace Strategies
Course on Politics and General Staff Strategies

In 2015, 1 man entered the academy for every 152 candidates and 1 woman for every 281 candidates.

The Escola Preparatória de Cadetes do Exército (Army Cadet Preparatory School) admitted women for the first time in 2016; 10% of available vacancies (440) is devoted to women.

The Naval School (2014: 217 new cadets)

Preparatory School for Army Cadets

Aguilhas Negras Military Academy (AMAN)

Navy: Enrollees in the Naval Academy for 2016

31 Men
12 Women

Air Force Academy (2016: 199)

Preparatory School for Air Cadets

Air Force: Enrollees in the Academy for 2016

Army General
Major General
Brigadier General
Colonel
Lieutenant Colonel
Major
Captain
First Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Aspiring Officer

Squadron Admiral
Vice Admiral
Rear Admiral
Commander
Lieutenant Commander
Captain
First Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Ensignment

Lieutenant Brigadier
Major Brigadier
Brigadier
Colonel
Lieutenant Colonel
Captain
First Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Aspiring Officer

Lieutenant General
Major General
Brigadier General
Colonel
Lieutenant Colonel
Major
Captain
First Lieutenant
Second Lieutenant
Aspiring Officer

M ARSH AL
ADMIRAL
AIR MARSH AL

Source: Compilation based on the public information of the Army, Navy and the Air Force of Brazil.
Defence and National and International Community

Law and Order Enforcement Operations (LOEO)

Law and order enforcement operations are characterized as “non-war actions” due to occurring for a predetermined period of time and not involving confrontation, but the use of the Forces, when required, is provided for. During LOEO operations, the military are authorized to carry out arrests for offenses committed in flagrante, patrols and inspections. The participation of the Armed Forces in these activities is provided for in Article 142 of the Constitution of the Republic of 1988, Complementary Law No 97, of June 9th 1999, the Complementary Law No 136 of August 25th 2010, and the Presidential Decree No 3897 of August 24th 2001. The Manual de Garantia da Lei e da Ordem was published in February 2014 by the Ministry of Defence and approves the application in punctual actions for the maintenance of internal security. The use of military personnel in these actions may only occur following approval by the President of the Republic, where it is considered that the capabilities of Public Security Bodies to provide protection to the population or to maintain order is insufficient.

Security at大型 events

The presence of large events in the countries has generated the need for coordinated action on behalf of the Armed Forces to provide for their regular functioning.

4. 2013 – Confederations Cup, with the employment of 20,000 military personnel from the three branches of the Armed Forces in the 6 host cities.
5. 2014 – FIFA World Cup – 57,000 military personnel from the 12 host cities.
6. 2014 - BRICS Summit (Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa), a total of 6,400 personnel from the three branches were deployed: 3,300 for the security of Summit participants in the meetings carried out in Fortaleza (CE) and 4,100 for the meetings carried out in Brasilia (DF).
7. RIO 2016 – 41,000 troops provided security for the matches in the five cities where soccer matches were played.

In July 2014, the Ministry of Defence emitted a portaria that regulates the actions of the Armed Forces in relation to public calamities and natural disasters. Portaria No 1771, of July 16th 2014, determines the mobilization of the Armed Forces in humanitarian assistance both domestically and in the context of United Nations missions.

Source: Compilation based on the Manual de Garantia da Lei e da Ordem, the website of the Ministry of Defence, and the Conference of the United Nations for Sustainable Development (Rio+20).
The system of industrial production for defence has undergone a broad transformation in recent years through cooperation between the government and the industry. On the basis of these guidelines, an acquisitions program has been planned that makes it necessary for all required defence products to be sought from the program has been planted that makes it necessary for try. On the basis of these guidelines, an acquisitions cooperation between the government and the industries, such as assistance in family health and oral health, training of replicating agents in sports incentive actions, and prevention of violence against women. In its execution, the project counts with the logistic and security support of the Armed Forces. Each operation has a duration of fifteen days, and they cover both the cities with the highest levels of poverty and social exclusion and the most remote areas of the country.

Activities in which defence is related to:
- National Integration
- Agriculture, Fishing and Food Supply
- Development, Industry and Foreign Trade
- Education
- Social development and fighting hunger
- Justice
- Health
- Science, Technology and Innovation
- Economy

Defence Industry

The companies producing PED compose a group of strategic national interest, that is classified in Strategic Defence Companies (EDR). Those companies seeking to attain this classification must meet certain requirements, including that their products fall under the ‘priority’ and category and that no more than 1/3 of their shareholders with voting rights are foreign nationals.

Brazilian Association of Defence Material Industries (ABIMDE): Civilian non-profit entity, with the mission to gather, represent, and defend the interests of associated industries, contributing to the formulation of public policies for the defence sector.

Defence and National and International Community

In 2014:
- Operation Guararapes – 20 municipalities in the provinces of Paraná, Pará and Amapá, with the participation of 399 students.
- Operation Catope – 13 municipalities attended in the province of MG, with the participation of 259 students.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Randorinhas*</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>1.17</td>
<td>2.40</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td>1.18</td>
<td>1.99</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.49</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Municipalities attended to</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>11b</td>
<td>12b</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Name used to refer to the students participating in the project; they are not military personnel.

Strategic Defence Companies

Defence Industrial Base (BID) is a group of industries and companies organized in accordance with the legislation, that are involved in one or more stages of the research, development, production, distribution and maintenance of the defence products.

Defence Products (Prode) Products with a defence application.

Mixed Defence Industry Commission: Body responsible for advising the Ministry of Defence regarding the regime of products defined as being necessary to defence. Proposes studies and investigations on the issue and presents to the Ministry a list of products that can be understood as Defence Products (Prode) or Strategic Defence Products (PED), as well as a list of those companies that shall be placed under the special tax regime and the products within this area.

Participation in Peace Operations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
<th>MEM</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>MC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VINURSO (Western Sahara)</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINYLA (Central African Republic)</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1b</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIRUP (French Guiana)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1/7</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JFNFCIP (Congo)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JNHRIL (Jordan)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JNISR (Abu Dhabi)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JNMRIL (Brazil)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JNMIS (South Sudan)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JNOCI (Ivory Coast)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military experts on mission, including observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent.

### Chile

#### Basic Information
- **Population**: 18,276,000
- **Territorial Extension**: 756,100 km²
- **GDP (US$)**: 235,419,000,000
- **Armed Forces Personnel**: 67,683
- **Defence Budget (US$)**: 4,571,174,008

#### Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)
- **Personnel Expenditure**: +36%
- **Defence Budget**: +3%
- **State Budget**: +69%
- **GDP**: +39%

#### National Legislation

**Systems and Concepts**
- Act that dictates regulations on mobilization (Nº 18953 - 1990/03/09, Last amendment: Act Nº 20477 - 2013/12/30).
- Act establishing the authority of the Army Military Industry and Engineering Command (Nº 18723 - 1998/07/12).
- Act for the Armed Forces’ social welfare service Statute (Nº 18712 – 1998/06/04).
- Act that modernizes the mandatory military service (Nº 20045 – 2005/03/10).
- Act that regulates on mobilization of the Armed Forces (Nº 20303 – 2008/12/04).
- Act on staff and professional troops of the Armed Forces (Nº 20037 – 2009/07/18).

**Military Organization**
- Reserved Copper Law (Nº 13196 - 1958/01/01).
- Act establishing the authority of the Army Military Industry and Engineering Command (Nº 18723 - 1998/07/12).
- Act on the Armed Forces Health System (Nº 19465 – 1996/08/02, Last amendment: N° 20735 – 2014/03/12).
- Act that modernizes the mandatory military service (Nº 20045 – 2005/03/10).
- Act on staff and professional troops of the Armed Forces (Nº 20303 – 2008/12/04).
- Act on war crimes and crimes against humanity (Nº 20037 – 2009/07/18).

The National Defence Ministry was created in 1932 and its incumbent Minister is José Antonio Gómez Urrutia.

#### Defence System
- National Security Council (CODENA)
  - President
- Ministry of National Defence
  - Joint Staff
  - Command-in-Chief of the Army
  - Command-in-Chief of the Air Force
  - Command-in-Chief of the Navy

The President may request the advice of the National Security Council, composed of the Chairmen of the Senate, the House of Representatives and the Supreme Court, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Armed Forces, the General Director of Carabineros and the General Comptroller of the Republic. The Armed Forces are under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Defence, The Minister is advised by the Commanders in Chief Committee, composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Commanders of the Armed Forces, and the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint preparation and employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defense related issues through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

**Source:** Compilation on the basis of the Political Constitutions, the Ley del Estado (Organic Law of the National Defence Ministry (Nº 21095 – 04/02/2010) and Libro de la Defensa Nacional (2010).
## Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>4,459,645,809</td>
<td>51,131,804,099</td>
<td>169,919,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>4,353,450,717</td>
<td>46,105,933,786</td>
<td>150,361,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>4,778,329,754</td>
<td>58,952,560,313</td>
<td>196,451,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>5,878,940,198</td>
<td>62,138,177,229</td>
<td>243,049,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>726,975,000,000</td>
<td>71,979,388,315</td>
<td>272,119,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>5,511,299,093</td>
<td>63,858,651,099</td>
<td>265,117,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>5,975,561,311</td>
<td>71,979,388,315</td>
<td>240,222,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>5,878,940,198</td>
<td>63,858,651,099</td>
<td>243,049,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>5,511,299,093</td>
<td>62,628,134,523</td>
<td>235,419,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>12.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>9.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>9.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>8.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>8.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>8.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>8.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>7.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>7.30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Source

Compilation on the basis of the Ley de presupuesto del sector público from 2008 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Acquisition of non-financial assets” and “Investment initiatives”, and revenues for the Reserved Copper Law. Extra-budgetary funds: Estadísticas de las Finanzas Públicas y Estado de Operaciones de Gobierno: 1990-2015. Gobierno Central Extrapresupuestario, Budget Directorate, Ministry of Economy of the Republic of Chile. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. In the case of tables expressed in national currency for the budget amounts expressed in dollars, an average exchange rate of figures provided by the Central Bank of Chile.
The Armed Forces exist for the defence of the Motherland and are essential to national security. Maintenance of public order during elections and referendums corresponds to the Armed Forces. (Political Constitution, Sec. 101 and 18).

The General Mission of the Armed Forces is to contribute to the protection of sovereignty and the maintenance of territorial integrity, as well as providing protection to the population, institutions and the country's vital resources against any external threat or pressure. Also, cooperate with the military forces of other countries in bilateral or multilateral initiatives, always in accordance with the national interest.

(Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010).

The Joint Staff is responsible for the military command of ground, naval, air and joint forces assigned to operations according to the national defence secondary planning. It has command over the troops and various means involved in peace missions.

The raison d'être of the Army is to contribute in a substantial manner to preserving peace. Its main mission is to ensure national sovereignty, maintain the territorial integrity and protect the people, institutions and vital resources of the country, in the face of any external threat or aggression, as well as to become an important tool of Chile's foreign policy. It participates and contributes in many ways and varied intensity in international security and cooperation according to the national interest in compliance with international treaties.

Its mission is to contribute to safeguarding the national sovereignty and territorial integrity, maintain security of the Nation, and promote national development and support national interests abroad.

The mission of the Air Force is to defend the country through the control and use of the air space, the participation in surface warfare and support to the national and friendly forces.

Likewise, in times of peace, it fulfills cooperation activities to support the national development, international projection, and cooperation to deterrence, among others.

The Armed Forces Personnel

**Army**

- Officers: 4,075 (10%)
- Enlisted soldiers: 11,298 (28%)
- NCOs: 20,486 (51%)
- Soldiers from the Professional Troops: 4,558 (11%)

**Navy**

- Officers: 128
- Enlisted soldiers: 790 (6%)
- NCOs: 15,546 (82%)
- Soldiers from the Professional Troops: 233 (1%)

**Air Force**

- Officers: 2,404 (13%)
- Enlisted soldiers: 222 (3%)
- NCOs: 6,460 (78%)
- Soldiers from the Professional Troops: 234 (3%)

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.
In 2016, the largest recruitment of women conscripts of the past decade took place, reaching 1,520 women who voluntarily serve in the Military Service in different regiments, brigades and schools of the Army along the country.

Chile was the first Latin-American country to launch a National Action Plan for the implementation of Resolution 1325, initiated in 2009 by the President of the Republic Michelle Bachelet. In March 2015, the Second Action Plan was launched.

Of total Armed Forces personnel 9.12% (6,172) are women.

It is obligatory for all young men and voluntary for women upon reaching 18 years of age; it has a duration of two years. The quota of conscripts is determined by the President in accordance with the requirements expressed by the Armed Forces.

Soldiers from the Professional Troops are young persons that progress from the Military Service and Reserves. They enter the institution with soldier or sailor grade for a non-renewable period of 5 years, where they serve in the various branches of the Forces. They can then enter fully, should institutional needs so require.

In the case of the Army, at the end of the third year they may choose to enter the NCO School through a special course, graduating a year later.

**Women in the Armed Forces**

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

- Ensign
- Second Lieutenant
- Lieutenant
- Captain
- Major
- Lieutenant Colonel
- Colonel
- Brigadier General
- Major General
- Army General

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Captain (Air Force) and for Second Lieutenant is Lieutenant Junior Grade (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated into the military.

**Women in Military Service**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>In Quarters</th>
<th>Voluntary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>1,002</td>
<td>5,722</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>848</td>
<td>4,033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>777</td>
<td>3,328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>777</td>
<td>4,310</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Candidates entering Officer Schools**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Military Service</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>Army: 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>Navy: 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>Army: 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>Navy: 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>Army: 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>Navy: 141</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Military Service**

It is obligatory for all young men and voluntary for women upon reaching 18 years of age; it has a duration of two years. The quota of conscripts is determined by the President in accordance with the requirements expressed by the Armed Forces.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Applicants</th>
<th>In Quarters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>Men: 19,666</td>
<td>Women: 4,928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>Men: 20,260</td>
<td>Women: 5,655</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Ley que moderniza el servicio militar obligatorio (Nº 20045 – 2005/09/10), information provided by the Ministry of Defence.
1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army up to 22 years old, Naval Force up to 21 years and 6 months, and the Air Force from 17 to 23 years of age.

M: Men  W: Women

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Candidates</td>
<td>Accepted</td>
<td>Candidates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military School (Officers)</td>
<td>M W</td>
<td>M W</td>
<td>M W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>1,431*</td>
<td>335*</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>1,640</td>
<td>452</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NCO Schools</td>
<td>M W</td>
<td>M W</td>
<td>M W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>3,922*</td>
<td>1,525*</td>
<td>743</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>4,689</td>
<td>2,008</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica constitucional de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 18948 - 1990/02/22. Last amendment: Act 20735– 2014/03/12) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.
**Defence and National and International Community**

The National Civil Protection Plan for Disaster Relief developed by the Ministry of the Interior, provides for multi-agency planning on civil protection actions in case of natural disasters. The provisions of the plan are executed through the National Emergency Office, ONEMI, (under the Ministry of the Interior), which sets up Civil Protection Committees at the regional, state and city levels. At each level, the Committees are represented by the various services, agencies and each of the Armed Forces and the Carabineros of the respective jurisdiction.

The President may deploy the Armed Forces for disaster response, following a declaration of a state of catastrophe.

---

**Strategic Antarctic Plan**

Its strategic objectives are:
- Consolidate and expand Chilean presence and activities in the Antarctic.
- Strengthen Chile’s position as a bridge country, and that of the Region of Magallanes and the Chilean Antarctic as the gateway to Antarctica.
- Promote and strengthen the Antarctic Treaty System.

In Defence, some of the main highlights of the 2015-2016 period include:
- Development of the Antartica Scientific Campaign in Union Glacier between November and December 2015, jointly executed by Army, Navy and Air Force personnel and means. Its aim was to support the advanced science program of the Chilean Antarctic Institute and to conduct ground and air exploration.
- Continuing studies to improve and maintain the Antarctic infrastructure, bases and stations, Navy project for the acquisition and/or construction of the new National Antarctic Ship.
- Activities related to activating the Joint Scientific Polar Station in Union Glacier and ground support provided for the various scientific projects of the Chilean Antarctic Institute.

---

**Participation in Peace Operations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MEM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSCA (Central African Republic)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSTAH (Haiti)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNFIL/YPR (Cyprus)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMIL/IP (India and Pakistan)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military Experts on Mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. MC: Military Contingent.

**Source:** Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations; June 2016. Public account by the Ministry of National Defence, 2016; and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.
Colombia

### Basic Information
- **Population**: 48,650,000
- **Territorial Extension**: 1,141,750 km²
- **GDP (US$)**: 253,240,000,000
- **Armed Forces Personnel**: 265,050
- **Defence Budget (US$)**: 4,916,946,842

### Defence Budget Breakdown
- **Government Budget**: $P$
- **Defence Budget**: $O$
- **Personnel Expenditure**: $I$
- **GDP**: $R$

### Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)
- **Personnel Expenditure**: +5%
- **Defence Budget**: -18%
- **Government Budget**: 0%
- **GDP**: +25%

### The Legal Framework
- **Systems and Concepts**:
  - Act establishing Civil Service career rules (Nº 443 – 1998/06/11).
  - Benefits for relatives of individuals deceased during mandatory military service (Nº 447 – 1998/07/21).
  - Extraordinary authority to issue regulations related to the Armed Forces and national law enforcement forces (Nº 578 – 2000/03/15).
  - Special career system (Nº 91 – 2007/01/17).
  - Extraordinary authority to issue regulations related to the Armed Forces and national law enforcement forces (Nº 578 – 2000/03/15).
  - Legal nature of the Military University of Nuca Granada (Nº 805 – 2003/04/29).
  - Special administrative career (Nº 31 – 2007/01/17).
  - Regulations of Act 1097 on reserved expenses (Nº 1837 – 2007/05/25).
  - Attention, assistance and comprehensive relief for victims of the internal armed conflict and other provisions (Nº 1448 – 2011/06/10).
  - Law whereby the national disaster risk management policy was adopted and the National Disaster Risk Management System was created (Nº 1523 – 2012/04/24).

### Military Organization
- **Recruitment and mobilization service** (Nº 48 – 1993/03/03).
- **Disabilities, compensations, disability pensions and administrative reports for injuries** (Nº 1796 – 2000/09/14).
- **Rules for the career of officers and NCOs** (Nº 775 – 2002/12/09).
- **Disability pensions and survival of professional soldiers** (Nº 2192 – 2004/07/09).
- **Pensions and retirement of members of the Public Force** (Nº 923 – 2004/12/30).
- **Military situation of individuals over 28 years of age** (Nº 924 – 2004/12/30).
- **Requirements for positions in the military criminal jurisdiction** (Nº 940 – 2005/01/06).
- **Salaries and benefits** (Nº 967 – 2005/05/09).
- **Comprehensive rehabilitation of members of the Public Force** (Nº 1471 – 2011/06/30).
- **Administrative liability due to loss or damage to property belonging to or serving the defence sector** (Nº 1476 – 2011/07/19).

### Source:

---

The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1965 and its incumbent Minister is Luis Carlos Villegas Echeverri.

The President receives the advice of the National Security Council, made up of the Ministries of the Interior and Justice, Foreign Affairs, National Defence, Economy and Public Credit, the Directors of the Administrative Department of the President’s Office and the Security Administrative Department (DAS), the General Commander of the Armed Forces, the Director of the National Police, the High Presidential Adviser for Citizen Coexistence, and the High Presidential Adviser for National Security.

The command of the armed forces is held by the President, who holds it either directly or through the Minister of Defence, and the General Commander, who has command over the forces. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the specific Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Decree modifying the organizational structure of the Ministry of National Defence including other provisions such as N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree Nº 1381 – 2015/07/22 and the Decree joining the National Security Council, the Higher National Defence Council and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (Decree Nº 4748 – 2010/01/23. Last amendment: Decree N° 469 – 2015/03/17).
**Budget**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>6,004,957,107</td>
<td>64,588,913,852</td>
<td>202,439,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>5,534,211,620</td>
<td>64,812,772,301</td>
<td>228,614,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>6,178,261,917</td>
<td>75,828,409</td>
<td>288,100,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>6,525,916,013</td>
<td>88,059,451,642</td>
<td>321,480,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>/ ,190/,923,506</td>
<td>95,114,418,595</td>
<td>358,153,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>8,419,264,316</td>
<td>99,258,802,444</td>
<td>381,822,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>8,416,388,874</td>
<td>101,439,340,288</td>
<td>385,692,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>5,842,985,905</td>
<td>98,858,581,263</td>
<td>295,244,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>4,916,946,842</td>
<td>84,327,234,311</td>
<td>253,240,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Defence Budget (%)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>9.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>8.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>8.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>8.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>8.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>8.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>8.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>7.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>7.64</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In relation to GDP

- **Armed Forces Personnel**
  - **2008**: 285,382
  - **2010**: 276,012
  - **2012**: 283,809
  - **2014**: 268,160

- **Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants**
  - **2008**: 66
  - **2010**: 58
  - **2012**: 58
  - **2014**: 55

- **Defence Budget (US$)**
  - **2008**: 6,004,957,107
  - **2010**: 6,178,261,917
  - **2012**: 7,907,923,506
  - **2014**: 8,416,388,574

**Source:** Compilation based on the Ley por la cual se decreta el presupuesto de rentas y recursos de capital and Ley de apropiaciones para la vigencia fiscal del 1° de enero al 31 de diciembre from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget approved by Congress by means of the above mentioned act is considered herein. The concept of investment includes the content of the item “Investment.” GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been considered for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates the budget based on its own estimation of GDP. The dollar value corresponds to the exchange rate considered by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review.

---

**Chapter 14: Colombia**
The primary objective of the Military Forces shall be to defend the sovereignty, independence, and territorial integrity of the nation and of its constitutional order. (Political Constitution, Art. 217).

The Joint General Command of the Military Forces is the highest ranking body of strategic planning and direction for the Armed Forces. It encompasses the National Army, the Navy and the Air Force. It issues directives and command policies in compliance with the National Constitution.

Mission: The Military Forces conduct military operations aimed at the defence of sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity and to defeat threats, to contribute to the generation of a peaceful and secure environment and development, ensuring the nation's constitutional order.

The National Army conducts military operations to defend and maintain national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, to protect the civilian population and private and state-owned assets, so as to contribute to generating a peaceful and secure environment and development to assure the Nation's constitutional order.

Contribute to the defence of the Nation through the effective use of a flexible naval power in maritime, fluvial and land spaces under its responsibility to comply with the constitutional order and participate in the development of maritime power and the protection of Colombian interests.

The Colombian Air Force dominates and maintains control over Colombian airspace and carries out air operations for the defence of the country's sovereignty, independence, national integrity and constitutional order.

In 2015, the Future Army Transformation Command (COTEF) was established with the purpose of advising the Army Commander on relation to policies, guidelines and strategic analysis regarding the process of transformation, modernization, organization and capacity design. This command has a Center of Future Army Strategic Analysis (CAAEF), which operates as a think tank, carries out research and analysis of the Institution's strategic level and has the following Directorates underneath: institutional transformation (DITRI), modernization (DIMOD) and capacity building directorate.

“Espada de Honor 2” Plan (Sword of Honor)

It is focused on 3 strategies:

a) Neutralize the “total terrorist threat system” (SAT-T).
b) Establish a bond with civilian population.
c) Strengthen security conditions for the benefit of governance and development.

It has set 5 objectives:

1. Dismantle the system composed of illegal armed groups.
2. Eliminate the control, influence and dependence of these organizations on civilian population.
3. Protect the country’s economic infrastructure.
4. Prevent and weaken the economic capacity of illegal organized armed groups.
5. Generate irreversible factors that enhance security.

Military Forces Personnel

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Second Lieutenant</th>
<th>Lieutenant</th>
<th>Captain</th>
<th>Major</th>
<th>Colonel</th>
<th>Brigadier General</th>
<th>Major General</th>
<th>Lieutenant General</th>
<th>General</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Women</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent ranks for Major are Lieutenant Commander (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

**Military Service**

It is obligatory for a period of two years for all male citizens of military age. Women are only obliged when the country demands it, and in such circumstances they engage in different tasks.

**It has distinct modalities:**
- Regular soldier (18 to 24 months)
- Rural soldier (12 to 18 months, in the geographic zone where they reside)
- Bachelor Soldier (12 months)
- Professionals (12 months)

**Number of soldiers by service and year, prior to current process**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Service</th>
<th>2010</th>
<th>2012</th>
<th>2014</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Army</td>
<td>186,073</td>
<td>181,304</td>
<td>176,304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>21,308</td>
<td>20,908</td>
<td>19,675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Air Force</td>
<td>4,808</td>
<td>4,723</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de servicio de reclutamiento y movilización (Nº 48 – 1993/03/03) and Avance de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad, Ministry of National Defence (2014 and 2016) and public information of the website of the Army.

**Territorial Deployment of the Task Forces**

[Map showing the deployment of task forces]

**Defence Industry**

Colombian defence industry has increased its production over the years, together with the impulsion of new projects, well-being strategies, modernization efforts and the development of the Social and Enterprise Group of the Defence Sector (SEGDS).

SEGDS carried out a vital function for the development of the sector, the Military Forces, and the National Police. It has 18 bodies, which include:

- Military Industry – INDUMIL
- Corporation of Science and Technology for the Development of Naval, Maritime and River Industry - COTECMAR.
- Corporation of Colombian Aeronautical Industry – CIAC.
- Logistics Industry of the Military Forces – ALFMI.
- National Aerial and Territorial Services - SATENA.
- Central Military Hospital – HOMIC.
- Nueva Granada Military University – UNMG.
- Colombian Civil Defence

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 16-22 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the Service: in the Army 16-22, in the Navy 16-21 and in the Air Force 16-22. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on age of graduation from the military institution.

Source: Compilation based on Decreto que regula las normas de carrera del personal de oficiales y suboficiales Nº 1790 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act Nº 1405 – 2010/07/28.)
### Defence and National and International Community

#### Reduction of the local production of narcotics

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hectares of coca crops, manual eradication</td>
<td>96,004</td>
<td>45,792</td>
<td>31,438</td>
<td>11,814</td>
<td>11,129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of cocaine seized</td>
<td>206.1</td>
<td>157.1</td>
<td>183.2</td>
<td>148.1</td>
<td>202.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of marihuana seized</td>
<td>257.9</td>
<td>271.6</td>
<td>362.3</td>
<td>303.9</td>
<td>105.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heroin seized in Kg</td>
<td>695</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>470</td>
<td>349</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*From January to July.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Narcotics production infrastructure destroyed</td>
<td>3,675</td>
<td>2,610</td>
<td>2,462</td>
<td>2,402</td>
<td>3,443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immobilization and seizure of drug trafficking aircraft</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>239</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immobilization and seizure of drug trafficking ships</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>522</td>
<td>559</td>
<td>585</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immobilization and seizure of drug trafficking vehicle</td>
<td>624</td>
<td>580</td>
<td>581</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*From January to July.

#### Dismantlement of illegal groups

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Actions of illegal armed groups</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Members of illegal armed groups neutralized</td>
<td>7,144</td>
<td>4,611</td>
<td>4,620</td>
<td>4,493</td>
<td>1,478</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*From January to July.

#### Panama/Colombia Bi-national Border Commission – COMBIFRON

3 meetings are held per year between officials from Panama and Colombia to coordinate border security strategies. Security forces from each country (SENA and SENA-FRONT from Panama) also hold simultaneous (although not joint) operations in the same zone from each side of the border. The aim is to recover territory, capture criminals and confiscate and destroy drugs and contraband.

#### Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

It is a Mission independent of the United Nations, whose origin lies in the 1979 Treaty between Egypt and Israel. The participation of Colombia goes back to 1982, and it currently includes 354 personnel: 31 officers, 58 NCOs and 265 soldiers. The mission of the Colombian battalion is to observe and report on all activities in the central zone, in accordance with the treaty, and provide security to the northern area. Colombian personnel are deployed for 8 months, with half of the battalion rotated every 4 months.

In 2015, Colombia announced its future involvement in UN peacekeeping operations.

Within the framework of United Nations actions, Colombia contributes with 35 police officers to MINUSTAH (Haiti), of which 29 are male and 6 are female.

Cuba

**BASIC INFORMATION**

- **Population**: 11,425,000
- **Territorial Extension**: 109,890 km²
- **GDP 2014 (US$)**: 3,549,345,000
- **Defence, Internal Order and Administration Budget (US$)**: 293,154,167

**Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)**

- **Defence Budget**: 119%
- **Government Budget**: 23%
- **GDP**: 40%

**The Legal Framework**

**National Legislation**

- **Systems and Concepts**
  - Decree Law on the Organization of the State’s Central Administration (DL Nº 6 / 1993/04/19).
  - Civil Measure System Act (Nº 170 – 1997/05/08).

- **Military Organization**
  - Decree Law on Social Security for Expatriates performing Civil or Military Missions (Nº 90 – 1985/12/02).
  - Act of Military Prosecution (Nº 101 – 2006/06/10).

**Source:** Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

**The Defence System**

- **National Defence Council**
- **Ministry of the Interior**
- **Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces**
- **General Staff**
- **Regular Forces**
- **Territorial Troop Militias**
- **Army Units**
- **Air Force Units**
- **Navy Units**
- **Youth Labour Army**

**Advisory and assistance functional relationship**

**Command reporting line**

**Source:** Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and Ley del presupuesto del Estado (defence budget).
### Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence and Internal Order Budget (and public administration since 2013) USD</th>
<th>Government Budget USD</th>
<th>GDP USD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>52,375,000</td>
<td>/16,385,343</td>
<td>1,505,712,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>52,804,167</td>
<td>/17,933,333</td>
<td>1,609,408,333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>54,854,167</td>
<td>/18,391,667</td>
<td>1,591,791,667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>66,131,516.67</td>
<td>/17,682,500</td>
<td>1,776,825,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>71,604,167.67</td>
<td>/18,241,266</td>
<td>2,197,816,667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>78,500,000.67</td>
<td>/15,863,583</td>
<td>2,441,829,167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>84,233,333</td>
<td>/17,891,667</td>
<td>2,533,939,833</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>87,485,167</td>
<td>/18,485,167</td>
<td>2,586,695,750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>89,100,000.00</td>
<td>/18,751,083</td>
<td>2,680,343,667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>88,658,333</td>
<td>/19,170,833</td>
<td>2,874,589,167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>120,000,000.00</td>
<td>/20,000,000</td>
<td>3,051,743,750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>112,933,333</td>
<td>/21,134,750</td>
<td>3,214,500,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>118,850,000</td>
<td>/21,379,167</td>
<td>3,380,666,667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>266,530,000</td>
<td>/21,241,212,500</td>
<td>3,479,750,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>293,154,167</td>
<td>/22,441,208,333</td>
<td>3,549,345,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From 2013, the Defence and Internal Order budget is presented together with the Public Administration budget, with no possibility of disaggregating the data.

#### Comparative Increase (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence and Internal Order Budget – including Public Administration since 2013 (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>2.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>4.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>6.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>8.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>10.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>12.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>14.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>16.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>18.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>20.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>22.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>24.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>26.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>28.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>30.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>32.00%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Evolution of the Defence and Internal Order Budget – inc. Public Administration since 2013 (Local Currency)

The average defence and internal order budget during the 90s was $716,530,000 Cuban pesos. In the 2000s, the average was $1,536,900,000 Cuban pesos. And in the first 5 years of the past decade, the budget rose to $2,542,180,000 Cuban pesos.

The Revolutionary Armed Forces

General Mission

The Revolutionary Armed Forces are the main military institution of the State, whose main mission is to combat the aggressor from the very first moment and then, with the entire people, conduct the war during the time necessary, under any circumstance, until the victory is attained.

(Ley de Defensa Nacional, Nº 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 34).

Active Military Service

It is performed in the units or detachments of the Revolutionary Armed Forces or at the Ministry of the Interior for a two-year period. The MINFAR may decide to replace the period of service for an alternative service, provided that military training is guaranteed. Both men and women who wish and expressly indicate their desire, may voluntarily join if they meet the proper requirements. The main mission is to provide men and women with the proper training and perfect physical fitness. Training centres exist at the various military units which provide a basic 5-week course to members called up.

Deployment

The military region, subordinated to the Army, is the tactical-operational grouping of forces designed to defend a designated operational region, generally the province. Military regions are structured according to military sectors, which generally correspond to political-administrative divisions at the municipal level. Their basic mission is to conduct activities related to preparation for the defence of the population and of subordinate units, which is always carried out in coordination with agencies, institutions and social and mass organizations.

Single surveillance and security system

In 1991, at the beginning of the special test periods, a single surveillance and security system was designed. It coordinates the efforts against subversion led by the MININT. The National Policy. Cuba considers it is a normal arrangement given the conflict with the United States, and therefore sees it as an integral part of its revolutionary defence system, state security and defence committees of the revolution (neighbourhood volunteers), and other State organizations.

Foreign and Defence Policy

Cuba’s foreign and defence policies are focused on the need to concentrate resources to ensure the survival of the nation’s independence and of its political, social and economic system in the light of the US opposition against its continuation in the island. Thus, territorial defence and deterrence, in particular, are key strategic aspects of the War of all the People and the central pillar of Cuba’s defence policy, aimed at mobilizing the defensive capacity of the State and the population to conduct attrition warfare against any enemy who sets out to invade the country.

This mobilization of natural resources for defence represents a unique case in the Hemisphere where no other country has faced a similar kind of threat from a source of such magnitude and for such an extended period. The size of the mandatory military service, the nature and number of stand-by forces, the make-up of police and military forces, and other security forces and its agencies, reflect this state of affairs.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de defensa nacional (Nº 75 – 1994/12/21), and the website of the Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa and the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces.
Cuba is conceived “as a system of defensive measures of state nature”. Those measures are executed in peace times and in exceptional situations to protect the population and the national economy in the event of natural disasters or other type of contingencies, including those caused by environmental deterioration.

The Cuban territory is organized into 15 provinces. Within each province, the conception and practice of the Defence Councils in the defence areas are key in case of disasters. In exceptional situations, in the municipalities, more than 1,400 defence zones are activated; these zones have been the basis of the territorial defence structure since 1984.

In the whole territory, the presidents of the Provincial and Municipal Assemblies of the People’s Power are the chiefs of the civil defence in their territories and are backed by professional bodies.

Civil Defence

- President of the Council of State
- Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces
- National Staff of the Civil Defence
- Ministry of Communications
- Television and Radio Institute
- Combination of national structures and base organizations.
- Local level leadership allowing to take maximum advantage of the knowledge about the territory.
- Systematic performance of exercises at the neighborhood and work centre levels.
- Emphasis on community activities.
- People are aware of the procedures and measures to be followed.

Bastion Strategic Exercises

They were performed as part of the preparation system for defending Cuba under the strategic concept of “War of All the People”. It includes tactical and command exercises, troop and equipment movements, artillery practice, and flights. It involves some 100,000 Cubans from the country’s 14 provinces, including students from the University of Havana. It aims to provide accurate knowledge of challenges that need to be overcome, while allowing for an evaluation of the effectiveness of mass popular participation in defence tasks.

Themes
- Year
- Military blockade
- 1980
- Military blockade and attrition of the enemy
- 1983
- Systematic attrition
- 1986
- Special period not held
- Preparation for a state of war
- 2004
- Begins to be held every 4 years.
- Not held due to passage of Hurricane Ike
- 2008
- Cross actions
- 2009
- Acts during a state of war, and actions to combat an enemy-imposed systematic attrition
- 2013

National Staff of the Civil Defence

It is the system’s main body in charge of ensuring compliance with civil defence measures, rules and international agreements related to civil protection to which the Cuban Republic is a party; it is also in charge of coordinating international cooperation and aid in catastrophes. It maintains work relations and close and fluent cooperation with institutions committed to human life and environment protection and with the mass media as well. Likewise, it coordinates its actions and closely cooperates with non-governmental organizations, such as the Cuban Red Cross, the International Red Cross, Red Crescent organizations and others, which provide humanitarian aid in case of disaster.

Civil Defence Principles
- Direction at the highest level
- Multi-faceted protection
- National and institutional scope.
- Differentiated form for protection planning and organization.
- Effective cooperation with the Armed Forces and the Ministry of the Interior
- Organization consistent with the country’s socioeconomic development.

“Meteor” Exercise: 30 years of execution

The most prominent civil defense exercise of the hemisphere celebrated its 30th anniversary in 2016.

On this occasion it was preceded by a week of work on disaster reduction, where the entities involved undertook to identify risks and vulnerabilities. International cooperation representatives also took part in the country. The theme of Meteor 2016 exercise was the strengthening of the country’s capacity to respond to hurricanes, high-intensity earthquakes, droughts and health-related hazards.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de defensa nacional (No 75 – 1994/12/21), and the website of the Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa and the Cuban News Agency.
Towards the normalization of relations between Cuba and the United States

In 2015, US president Barack Obama made a historic visit to Cuba that marked a new phase in bilateral relations. The roadmap to normalize relations was already set in 2015 during a first meeting between Cuban president Raul Castro and his US counterpart at the Summit of the Americas.

The first steps included raising travel restrictions and limitations on investments in small enterprises. The first commercial flight from US soil in decades landed in Cuba in August 2016. Though no flights are made to Havana so far, it is estimated that it is only a matter of time. The US embargo on Cuba is still in effect and this issue is to be discussed by the US Congress.

Guantanamo Naval Base

The US Guantanamo Bay naval base is a facility located in an area of 117.6 km² of Cuban national territory, occupied since 1903 as a result of the Agreement on Coaling and Naval Stations signed between the United States Government and the Government of Cuba. This was based on the imposition of an amendment approved by Congress and signed by President McKinley in March 1901, which became known as the Platt Amendment. Article II of that agreement literally stated the right to do “all things necessary to fit the premises for use as coaling or naval stations only, and for no other purpose”. In addition to the agreement of February 1903, on May 22nd of the same year a Permanent Treaty of Relations between Cuba and the United States was signed, in which the 8 provisions of the Platt Amendment are taken literally and turned into the articles that formed the Treaty.

Twenty one years later, on May 29th 1934, in the spirit of the “Good Neighbour” policy of the United States under the presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, a new Treaty of Relations between the Republic of Cuba and the United States of America was signed, repealing that of 1903, and thus the Platt Amendment. The permanence of the Guantanamo naval base remained in this new Treaty, and the full validity of the rules that it establishment it. The supplementary agreement stipulated that the United States would pay the Republic of Cuba for the lease of the area of 117.6 km², the sum of two thousand dollars a year in annual cheques, which Cuba has refused to collect. The Cuban government’s position with regard to the legal status of the American Naval Base at Guantanamo is that, due to it being constituted in the legal form of a lease, a temporary as opposed to a permanent right over that part of the territory was granted. As such, in due time and in accordance with the just right of the people, the illegally occupied territory of Guantanamo should be returned back to Cuba by peaceful means. Despite the considerable increase in military personnel that such an operation requires, the Cuban Government does not consider that it involves any threat to national security. For that reason it does not increase the number of personnel or Cuban military resources deployed on the perimeter of the facility.

Platt Amendment (1901)

Gave the United States the right to intervene in Cuba, as a condition for the withdrawal of American troops from Cuban territory and the island’s independence.

Treaty of 1934

Repeals the Treaty of 1903, and thus the Platt Amendment. Maintains the permanence of the Guantanamo Naval Base.

Illegal Immigration and Drug Trafficking

Since July 2013, bi-annual meetings on migration have been held, which include cooperation on aviation security and the development of protocols for maritime search and rescue. In addition, the Coast Guards of Cuba and the United States have exchanged information on ships transiting the Cuban maritime territory, leading to numerous interceptions.

Joint and often non-official work

Provision of assistance in the case of humanitarian disasters in other countries. Trust-building through control of American flights that pass over the island. Exchange of weather information, especially regarding hurricanes that may affect them.

Disaster Response

Together with Bahamas, Jamaica and Mexico, in March 2014 both countries signed the "Multilateral Technical-Operational Procedure" to coordinate responses to oil contaminations in international waters in which they commit to prepare themselves and cooperate in response to possible oil spills.


Military Education and Training

General Antonio Maceo Military Academy
- Officer of the Revolutionary Army and Bachelor in military sciences or Bachelor in social sciences or Engineer in Means.
- War Navy Officer and Bachelor in naval sciences, Bachelor in naval sciences, Radio-electric engineer, Mechanical engineer and Hydrography and geodesy engineer.
- Radio-electronic engineer, IT engineer, Mechanical engineer, Pilot and navigator and air traffic controller.

General Jose Maceo Military Academy

Granna Naval Academy

Jose Marti Technical Military Institute
Aviation. 1967.

Its purpose is the education and training of senior, middle and basic level officers in the command and technical profiles, and the extended education and post-graduate training, according to the requirements of the Party, the State and the Revolutionary Armed Forces.

Missions:
- Educate officers loyal to the Motherland, the Communist Party of Cuba and the State, with a high communist and internationalist conscience, a profound hatred towards imperialism, a high sense of responsibility, discipline and military ethics as well as command and direction qualities and the knowledge and professional abilities that may enable them to fulfill their missions in times of war and peace in the different specialties and levels.
- Organize and conduct the training and education of subordinate personnel.
- Provide an update to officers regarding scientific and technological and military breakthroughs. Support their training for their appointment to higher positions or other specialties.
- Train officers and PhD in military science.
- Become advocates of military traditions, ethics, regulatory order, discipline, reputation and military posture and hygiene, as part of the officers’ education and advancement process.
- Conduct scientific research.

Furthermore, there exist schools that are subordinated to the authority of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR):
- The Camilo Cienfuegos Military Schools have functioned since 1966. In 1977, pre-university training was initiated. It allows young persons whose basic secondary education is not longer valid, and which would like to train as officers of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, to enter these pre-university military vocational centers. Their study programs are similar to those of the Ministry of Education and are adjusted to the specific interests of military life.
- The National Defence College was founded in 1990 as a higher education center, and is responsible for post-graduate education of the country’s principal military and civil cadres in relation to understanding and development of national security and defence.
- The FAR Academy was founded in 1963 in order to update officers in scientific, technological and military advances, and to train them for occupying more senior positions.
- The FAR Medical Sciences University was founded in 1981. Its students graduate as Doctors in Medicine, with a specialty in Comprehensive Basic Military General Doctor.

The Armed Forces and the Economy (1)

During the last years, the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR) have increased their role in Cuban economy. The needs arising during the “special period” and the needs to streamline the economy have accelerated this trend towards participation.

Significant elements of the economy are under the control of the Forces or coordinated by military officers who are on duty or retired.

Many of the most dynamic economic sectors - tourism, agricultural products, tobacco, among others - are managed by the FAR.

The main example within this economic scheme is the Military Industrial Union (UIM), whose mission is to ensure the repair of armament and the technology applied in FAR ground, air and sea units. The General Repair Base system and other industrial companies have facilities all over the country (12 industries operating in 16 facilities throughout the island, located in 8 of the 14 provinces - Santiago, Camagüey, Sancti Spiritus, Villa Clara, Cienfuegos, Matanzas, Habana, and La Habana city). It includes large workshops specialized in tanks, artillery, aviation, naval aspects, radio communications, transportation, radars and metallurgical production.

The FARs are present in other main sectors:
- Havana S.A., exporter and distributor of Cuban tobacco abroad.
- Comercio Interior y Mercado Exterior, initially, this company focused on imports and exports. It has expanded to businesses operating in dollars (supermarkets, gas stations, car rentals, travel agencies, real estate and cable and satellite television services).
- Industria Citrica, mixed company held by the Cuban Government, mainly consisting of the Youth Labour Army, and an Israeli company.
- Instituto Nacional de la Reserva Estatal (INRE), supervises national strategic reserves in case of emergency pursuant to Section 128 of the national defence Law.
- Unión Agropecuaria Militar, founded in 1990, composed of farms and food production centers.

(1) Given the enduring crisis since 1990, the role of the Armed Revolutionary Forces within the Cuban economy is in constant change. The section merely touches upon the depth of their role.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and the Ley de la defensa nacional (N° 75 – 1994/12/21).
Dominican Republic

The Ministry of Defence was created in 1930 and has held his name since 2013. The Minister of Defence is Lieutenant General of the Dominican Republic Army Rubén D. Paulino Sem.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts


Military Organization

- Code of Justice of the Armed Forces (Act Nº 3483 - 1953/02/13)

Source: Compilation on the basis of the aforementioned legislation.

The Dominican Republic represents the most recent case of institutional reform in the region. In September 2013, the Organic Law of the Armed Forces was modified and the previous Ministry of the Armed Forces became the Ministry of Defence.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).
Chapter 16: Dominican Republic

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>269,120,373</td>
<td>8,416,481,414</td>
<td>37,698,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>311,585,575</td>
<td>8,928,019,514</td>
<td>44,116,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>352,296,929</td>
<td>10,113,966,144</td>
<td>50,035,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>355,481,771</td>
<td>10,014,199,574</td>
<td>54,525,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>353,297,887</td>
<td>10,069,995,519</td>
<td>59,429,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>371,290,891</td>
<td>10,894,281,111</td>
<td>60,165,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>411,023,553</td>
<td>11,568,645,280</td>
<td>62,590,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>444,111,019</td>
<td>11,661,195,233</td>
<td>67,492,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>454,610,819</td>
<td>12,210,305,580</td>
<td>71,433,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Evolution of the Defence Budget (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>In relation to GDP</th>
<th>In relation to the government budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>0.71</td>
<td>3.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>3.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>3.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>0.61</td>
<td>3.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>0.61</td>
<td>3.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>3.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>3.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>0.64</td>
<td>3.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>3.72</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Armed Forces Personnel</th>
<th>Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>44,841</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>269,120,373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>46,172</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>332,298,929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>46,547</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>353,297,867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>56,022</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>417,072,353</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on the Presupuesto de ingresos and Ley de gastos públicos from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Non-financial assets”. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Republic, the integrity of its geographic spaces, and the Constitution and institutions of the Republic. The Armed Forces shall intervene, whenever the Executive orders so, in programs devoted to promoting the country’s social and economic development, to mitigate disaster and public calamity situations, and aid the National Police in maintaining or restoring public order in exceptional cases. (Constitution, Sec. 252)

General Joint Command

- Exercise the highest military authority for all issues relating to command, organization and instruction of the Armed Forces.
- Execute the strategic direction of military operations under the authority of the President of the Republic and Ministry of Defence.
- Designate, when operational circumstances require so, the Joint Operational Commands with functions that include the general coordination of these operations, in accordance with the Manual of Joint Operations of the Armed Forces.
- Inspect the different institutions, services and units of the Armed Forces, either directly or through the officers designated.
- Present to the Joint General Staff of the Armed Forces all the issues related to functioning and employment, as well as the fundamental dispositions regarding mobilization and troop concentrations, operational plans, the adoption of new arms and, in general, all measures concerning the preparation of the Armed Forces, organizational changes, regulations, investments, acquisitions and all aspects that in one way or another impact members of the Armed Forces.
- Elaborate operational and contingency plans in conformance with the currently valid Manual of Joint Doctrine.
- Plan and supervise the annual exercises of the Armed Forces at the tactical, operational and strategic levels.
- Coordinate joint actions with the military commands of allied countries and international organisms.
- Participate in the national system of prevention, mitigation and response to disasters and in the control and protection of the environment.
- Form part of the Advisory Board for peace operations.

Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the integrity, sovereignty, and independence of the Nation.
- Defend the Constitution, laws and institutions of the Republic.
- Assist the National Police in maintaining or re-establishing public order in exceptional circumstances and form part of the Public Force under the control of the Central Electoral Board during national elections programmed by this body.
- Provide the functions of military service to which they are destined by the President of the Republic, in normal situation, in exceptional cases, or during states of exception.
- Recruit, train and equip personnel for their employment in the diverse operations to which they are destined.
- Plan, organize, train and equip units to participate in joint, combined, peace, and humanitarian assistance operations.
- Adopt all the measures and actions necessary to achieve the orders made by the President of the Republic aimed at combatting transnational criminal activities declared as high priority national objectives, which put the interests of the country in danger.
- Participate in the organization and maintenance of efficient systems that prevent or mitigate the damage occasioned by natural or technological disasters, in accordance with the directives contained in the Risk Management Act.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation’s land capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Secure, control and defend the Land Border Zone from all threats to national security interests or those that affect the Dominican cultural identity.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote military industry that contributes to national development.

Navy

- Exercise the functions of national maritime authority, in virtue of that established in legislation in force.
- Exercise the control, security, and defence of the coasts, ports, sport marinas, interior waters, territorial waters, contiguous zone and the exclusive economic zone of the Republic.
- Protect legal maritime traffic and industries.
- Combat maritime piracy, violations of laws, and impose the dispositions on navigation, maritime commerce and international treaties.
- Ensure compliance with the dispositions of maritime navigation, international agreements on flags, titles and crews, the registry of boats, commerce and fishing, and facilitate legal maritime commerce.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation’s maritime capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Exercise the control, supervision and operational direction of auxiliary naval civilian services.
- Prepare and execute plans for naval defence and maritime security.

Air Force

- Exercise the control, security and defence of the Republic’s airspace.
- Combat air piracy, law violations and ensure compliance with the dispositions of aerial navigation, commerce and international treaties.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation’s aeronautical capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Exercise surveillance and security of the Nation’s airspace.
- Prepare and implement plans for air defence.
- Exercise the control, supervision and operational direction of auxiliary aerial civilian services.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote aerospace military industry.

Armed Forces Personnel 2016: 63,349

Total personnel by sex, 2016

Men: 49,563
Women: 13,786

Note: The amount of troops varies according to the different months of the year.

Total personnel December 2015: 58,281.

Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 139 – 2013/09/19) (missions); information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel) and Informe Estadístico 2015 of the Ministry of Defence.
Chapter 16: Dominican Republic

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank to Captain in the Navy is Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Soldiers, by sex, 2015

Note: Figures include “asimilados” and “igualados”. Data as of December 2015.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (№ 139 – 2013/09/19) and Informe Estadístico 2015 of the Ministry of Defence.
### Education and the Military Career

#### Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹

1. **LIEUTENANT GENERAL**
   - Major General
   - Brigadier General

2. **ADMIRAL**
   - Vice Admiral
   - Rear Admiral

3. **LIEUTENANT GENERAL**
   - Major General
   - Brigadier General

---

**Higher Defence and Security Education Course**

- Colonel

**Joint Operations Course**

- Lieutenant Colonel
- Commander
- Lieutenant Colonel

**Joint General Staff Course**

- Major
- Lieutenant Commander
- Major

**Advanced Infantry Course**

- Captain
- Lieutenant
- Captain

**Basic Course**

- First Lieutenant
- Ensign
- First Lieutenant

---

**Military Academy of the National Army**

**Naval Academy**

**Aviation Academy**

---

### Candidates (Aged 16/21)²

---

### Number of cadets –December 2015

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>181</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

¹ The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The diagram makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

² The age of 16-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

* Retirement is obligatory when 40 years in service have been completed.

---

Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 139 – 2013/09/19) and Informe Estadístico 2015 of the Ministry of Defence.
Chapter 16: Dominican Republic

Activities in which Defence relates to:
- Public Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Environment
- Immigration
- Natural Disasters

Defence and National and International Community

Six Specialized Bodies are within the Ministry of Defence:

- **Specialized Port Security Body (CESEPS):** It is responsible for security and the protection of the national port system. Its mission is to provide the Port Authority with the highest level of security for the country's port installations, whether they are nationalised, operating under concessions, or private. Furthermore, it is the implementing agency for the protection of Boats and Port Installations.
- **Specialized Ground Border Security Body (CESFRONT):** Its mission is to establish permanent security and control in the country's formal entry and exit points as well as areas assigned to it along the Dominican land border. It performs patrols and establishes checkpoints, observation points and screening in coordination with the various agencies deployed along the Dominican-Haitian border.
- **Specialized Body in Airport Security and Civil Aviation (CESAC):** It is responsible for ensuring security services in domestic and international airports, by applying rules, methods and procedures established by the International Civil Aviation Organization for the safeguarding of international civil aviation against acts of unlawful interference.
- **Specialized Body for Metro Security (CESMET):** Its mission is to establish permanent security and control throughout the metro transport system and the national railway system in order to provide the highest level of security, ensuring its good functioning. It consists of a joint force, 80% of which is formed by members of the Army, 20% Navy and 20% Air Force, as well as assimilated military personnel required for the protection of its facilities.
- **Specialized Tourist Security Body (CESTUR):** Created in 2014 following an agreement between the Ministry of Defence and the Ministry of Tourism to replace the former Tourist Police, its mission is to ensure the comprehensive security of the Dominican tourism sector, through prevention, protection and the provision of guidance to tourists, ensuring sustainable development consistent with the performance of the law.
- **Specialized Fuel Control Corps (CECCOM):** Its mission is to enforce security and control policies in the process of fuel trade and distribution.

**Operation Shield**

This operation was executed in early 2015 with the aim of providing security along the border with Haiti. The Army sends around 300 troops monthly to reinforce border surveillance conducted by specialised units.

As of August 2016:
- 156,061 undocumented immigrants were detained
- 2,726 smuggling cases were detected

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Army personnel</th>
<th>Sent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Senior Officers</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior Officers</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted</td>
<td>1,472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,980</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Army recorded 162,104 illegal entries through the border in 2015.

The Navy made 1,101 arrests of illegal vessels in 2015.

In terms of training for peace operations, Armed Forces personnel have participated in courses at the CREOMPAZ Regional Center (Guatemala). The courses attended were Basic United Nations Soldier, Military Observer, General Command Officer and United Nations Terminology, as well as Gender and Peace Operations.

**Military Support**

Wildfire operations in los Haitises National Park,
- Loma Miranda (La Vega),
- Loma El Currú (Barahona),
- Loma Nalga de Maco (Constanza).

**Plan for Domestic and Citizen Security in Support of the National Police Force**

In 2016, 500 members of the Armed Forces were called up to enhance protection in the northern area of the country.

Ecuador

Population: 16,385,000
Territorial Extension: 256,370 km²
GDP (US$): 94,014,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel: 41,403
Defence Budget (US$): 2,510,507,785

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)
- Personnel Expenditure: ↑93%
- Defence Budget: ↑81%
- Government Budget: ↑89%
- GDP: ↑90%

The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1935 and its incumbent Minister is Economist Ricardo Patiño Aruca.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation


Systems and Concepts

- Law amending the Criminal Code to classify crimes committed in the military and police service (2010/05/19).
- Law for the recognition of national heroes and heroines (2011/03/09).

Military Organization

- Security Coordination Ministry
- Ministry of National Defence
- Joint Command of the Armed Forces
- General Command of the Ground Force
- General Command of the Naval Force
- General Command of the Air Force

The President may request the advice of the Public and State Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the National Assembly and the National Court of Justice, the Ministers of Coordination for Security, Defence, Government, Police and Religion, Foreign Affairs, the Chief of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the General Commander of the Police. The Ministry of Coordination for Security is responsible for the global planning and coordination of the bodies that make up the Public and State Security System. The Ministry of Defence is the political, strategic and administrative organ of national defence. The Joint Command of the Armed Forces is the highest organ of planning, preparation and strategic conduct of military operations. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committee.


Chapter 17: Ecuador

157

Budget

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de presupuesto general del Estado from 2006 to 2016. For 2013, electoral year and installation of a new government, the budget approved for the previous year is considered as an initial budget, as expressed in the Constitution. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in the “Annual Investment Plan”.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces shall have the fundamental mission to preserve national sovereignty and defend the integrity of the State.

(Constitution, Art. 158)

The Armed Forces, as part of the public forces, have the following mission: maintain national sovereignty, defend the integrity, the unity and independence of the State; and guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law. Moreover, they shall collaborate with the social and economic development of the country; they can participate in economic activities exclusively related with the national defense; and, intervene in the rest of the aspects regarding national security, in accordance with the law.


Specific Missions

Army

To develop ground power to attain the institutional objectives while ensuring defence and contributing to the Nation’s security and development in order to reach military strategic planning goals.

Navy

Achieving and maintaining the highest degree of readiness for Naval Power and promote the development of maritime interests, so as to contribute to the defence of national sovereignty and territorial integrity, and to the country’s social and economic process.

Air Force

To develop air military power to attain institutional objectives aimed at ensuring the Nation’s defence and contributing to its security and development.

Employment of the Armed Forces

Supporting actions of the State

- Protection of strategic areas and infrastructure.
- Maritime safety and control of shipping.
- Supporting risk management.
- Supporting public order control, fighting against drug trafficking, organized crime and terrorism.
- Response to crisis.

Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity

- Surveillance and control of the territory, maritime and air spaces.
- Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity
- Unconventional operations.

International cooperation

- Confidence-building and security measures.
- Peacekeeping operations
- Multinational operations.

Supporting national development

- Research in defence areas.
- Scientific research and military development.
- Products and services for defence.
- Support to maritime, livestock, sanitary, health, education, environmental and transport activities.

General Mission

The Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Ecuador is the highest body for the planning, preparation and strategic conduct of military operations and counseling on military, war and national defence policies, and its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity, to support with its contingent national development, to contribute to public and State security and to participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations.

Its Chief is appointed by the President of the Republic from among the three General Officers with the higher seniority of the Armed Forces to hold office for a 2-year period.

Armed Forces Personnel 2016:

41,403

Army

Officers 13%

Troops 87%

Navy

Officers 13%

Troops 87%

Air Force

Officers 14%

Troops 86%

In the military, and to equality of rights and opportunities.

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant in the Navy is Lieutenant Senior Grade, and for the Air Force it is the same. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

2.9 % of the total Armed Forces are women.

In accordance with the 2008 Constitution, it is voluntary for both men and women, and has a duration of 1 year.

Process:
- Registry: process through which citizens update their information
- Qualification: medical exams that evaluate suitability for military service.
- Quarters: (3 calls: February, May and August): those deemed suitable are incorporated into military installations where they will complete the service.

they are units formed by reservists who receive military instruction in order to complete the missions laid out in the Defence Plan.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Covers 44% of Ecuador and has been devoted to the control of the northern border since 2009. Personnel carry out border control tasks through a Joint Task Force.

The Air Force, together with the Army and the Navy, executes airspace control and surveillance operations. In 2013 they employed 3,083 personnel.

Protects borders, providing support to all security and control bodies in the effective functioning of security operations.

Civic Military Service

In 2013 they employed 3,083 personnel.

Operations include the protection of the maritime boundary in coordination with the National Police. With the participation of support bodies, it permanently plans and conducts internal defence operations in its jurisdiction and supports the National Risk Management Secretariat in the event of natural disasters.

Operational Command N° 1 - North
Operational Command N° 5 (Aerial and Defence Command)
Operational Command N° 2 - Maritime
Operational Command N° 4 - Central
Operational Command N° 3 – South

**Education and the Military Career**

**Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies**

1. **Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers.** The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2. The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army 18-22 years old, Naval Force 18-21 years old, Air Force 16-21 years of age.

---

### Cadets of the Military Air Force Academy (Escuela Superior Militar de Aviación), 2016

- Total: 180
- Men: 129
- Women: 51

**Graduated from the Naval Force in 2015**

- Total: 34
- Men: 27
- Women: 7

---

**Source:** Compilation based on Ley de personal de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 32 - 1991/04/10. Last amendment: 2015/02/20), Informe de Gestión de la Dirección General de Educación y Doctrina de la Armada del Ecuador, 2015 and Informe de Gestión 2014-2016 of the Armed Forces.
Defence and the National and International Community

Support to the National Risk Management Secretariat (SNGR) in natural disasters, 2015

105 support operations
1,091 people evacuated
37 fire extinction support actions
4,321 troops

In 2013, the Army alone deployed 1,709 personnel through military detachments, carrying out 3,936 patrols to prevent the illegal entrance of persons into the national territory.

Energy Sovereignty
The Armed Forces are also engaged in operations whose stated aim is to protect non-renewable natural resources that are declared as strategic. They support institutions responsible for the control, transportation, distribution and commercialization of fuels in marine and terrestrial areas. Among other actions, they seize illegal goods.

5,076 military patrol operations
80,753 gallons of fuel confiscated
11,643 searched vehicles

Support Operations in Combat of Border Contraband
In 2015 were involved in these operations

579 Military
344 Police Officers

The military/police officer ratio is 1.68

Support to the Secretary of Assistance of Challenged Persons

Number of people attended: 19,714
Aid handed: 25,156
Personnel deployed: 901

patrol operations
seized weapons
inspected vehicles
detainees
confiscated dynamite sticks
seized ammunitions

Participation in Peace Operations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MEM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSTAH (Haiti)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNAMID (Darfur)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNISFA (Sudan)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMIL (Navy Coast)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent.

El Salvador

**BASIC INFORMATION**

- **Population**: 6,324,000
- **Territorial Extension**: 21,040 km²
- **GDP (US$)**: 27,327,000,000
- **Armed Forces Personnel**: 24,023
- **Defence Budget (US$)**: 146,139,840

**Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)**

- Personnel Expenditure: 39%
- Defence Budget: 27%
- Government Budget: 55%
- GDP: 25%

The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1939 and its incumbent Minister is the Major General (R) David Munguía Fayas.

**The Legal Framework**

**National Legislation**

**Systems and Concepts**

- National Defence Act (DL Nº 948 – 2002/10/03).

**Military Organization**

- Act on Regulation and Control of Firearms (DL Nº 810 – 2014/10/24).

**The Defence System**

The President is advised by the National Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Government, Economy and Defence, the General Director of the National Civil Police, the Executive Director of the State Intelligence Agency and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the communication line for all the orders issued by the President to the Armed Forces, through the Joint Staff, responsible for the conduction of the branches and the support units, and advisory body for everything related to the employment and administration of the institution. The Joint Chiefs of Staff advice the Minister on aspects related to military policy and the employment of the military power in national defence. The Legislative Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the Defence Committee.

**Source:** Compilation based on the Political Constitution, Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador (DL Nº 353 - 1998/07/30) and Ley de la defensa nacional (DL Nº 948 - 2002/10/03).

**Source:** Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).
# Chapter 18: El Salvador

## Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (en US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>115,409,495</td>
<td>4,558,300,000</td>
<td>21,824,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>132,861,405</td>
<td>5,038,433,545</td>
<td>22,166,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>142,874,110</td>
<td>5,124,169,115</td>
<td>21,805,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>145,784,565</td>
<td>5,989,727,385</td>
<td>22,616,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>144,067,030</td>
<td>5,814,371,405</td>
<td>24,421,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>153,316,645</td>
<td>6,279,127,770</td>
<td>24,512,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>149,455,885</td>
<td>6,665,549,015</td>
<td>25,495,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>148,398,485</td>
<td>6,853,128,192</td>
<td>25,766,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>146,139,840</td>
<td>7,060,614,375</td>
<td>27,327,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (% of GDP)</th>
<th>Defence Budget (% of Government Budget)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>2.53</td>
<td>0.53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>2.64</td>
<td>0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>2.59</td>
<td>0.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>2.43</td>
<td>0.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>2.48</td>
<td>0.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>2.44</td>
<td>0.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td>0.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>2.17</td>
<td>0.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>2.07</td>
<td>0.53</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Armed Forces Personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>16,430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>14,262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>15,770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>24,799</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (US$)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>115,409,495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>132,874,110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>144,067,030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>149,455,885</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado y de presupuestos especiales* from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in “Institutional investment”. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
In 2016, the National Ministry of Defence created the Institutional Gender Unit to promote a gender perspective among its personnel.

The Armed Forces

General Mission
The mission of the Armed Forces is to defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the territory. The President shall exceptionally make use of the Armed Force to keep internal peace, in accordance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate in actions for public benefit as assigned by the Executive and shall assist the people in case of national disasters. (Constitution of the Republic, Sec. 212)

Specific Missions:

Army
Its mission is to defend the country's sovereignty and the land territory in coordination and support of the other Armed Force branches; render aid to the population in case of national disaster; cooperate with acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Navy
Its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the State in its territorial waters and --in a combined manner-- the Gulf of Fonseca and insular territory in coordination with the other Armed Force branches; protect marine riches, the subsoil and national seabed; render assistance to the population in the event of national disaster; cooperate in acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace, as well as execute maritime jurisdiction tasks to enforce navigation laws and assist the respective authorities for compliance with tax and immigration laws.

Air Force
Defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the national air space, support ground forces in the accomplishment of their respective missions; render assistance to the population in cases of national disaster, cooperate in public benefit work and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Armed Force Personnel 2016

Non-commissioned officers: 1,477 (6%)
Officers: 3,976 (17%)
Troops: 18,570 (77%)

In 2016, the National Ministry of Defence created the Institutional Gender Unit to promote a gender perspective among its personnel.

Source: Compilation based on the Libro de Defensa Nacional 2006 (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).
**Chapter 18: El Salvador**

### Military Service

The presence of women in the Armed Forces has increased from 2.5% (394) in 2012 to 5.46% (1,312) in 2016.

**Women in the Armed Forces**

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant in the Air Force and Lieutenant Senior Grade in Navy. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

**Military Service**

It is mandatory for all male citizens and is carried out within the national territory. Women may join voluntarily. In March 2011, article 5 of the Military Service and Armed Forces Reserve Law was reformed, establishing that military service will have a duration of 18 months.

**Armed Force**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Entries</td>
<td>3,003</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candidates</td>
<td>4,663</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant in the Air Force and Lieutenant Senior Grade in Navy. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

It is mandatory for all male citizens and is carried out within the national territory. Women may join voluntarily. In March 2011, article 5 of the Military Service and Armed Forces Reserve Law was reformed, establishing that military service will have a duration of 18 months.

**Source:** Ley de servicio militar y reserva de la Fuerza Armada (DL Nº 298 – 2002/08/10. Last amendment: DL N° 664 – 2011/05/11) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

**Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces**

![Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces](image)
**Education and the Military Career**

**Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies**

1. **MAJOR GENERAL**
   - Brigadier General
   - Colonel
   - Lieutenant Colonel

2. **VICEADMIRAL**
   - Rear Admiral
   - Captain
   - Commander

3. **AIR FORCE MAJOR GENERAL**
   - Air Force Brigadier General
   - Colonel
   - Lieutenant Colonel

---

**Command and Staff College: Senior Staff Course**

1. **Major**
   - Captain
   - Lieutenant

2. **Lieutenant Colonel**
   - Second Grade

3. **Rear Admiral**
   - Second Grade

---

**Military School**

1. **Armed Forces**
   - Army
   - Navy
   - Air Force

---

**Candidates (Aged 16 to 22)**

---

1. Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2. The ages of 16-22 have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

3. Air Force and Naval Force cadets attending the Military School shall do their third and fourth years at the Military Aviation School and Military Naval School respectively.

4. Basic and advanced courses are taken at the corresponding service's school.

5. According to the Military Career Law Regulation, the first year of the Senior Staff course must be to get promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.

---

**Quantity of aspiring candidates and entrants to the “Cap. Gral. Gerardo Barrios” Military School for Officer training**

- **2016**
  - **Candidates:** 1,021 (863 men and 158 women)
  - **Entrants:** 262 entered (237 men and 25 women)
- **2015**
  - **Candidates:** 798 (673 men and 125 women)
  - **Entrants:** 257 entered (237 men and 20 women)

---

**Quantity of aspiring candidates and entrants to the NCO Training School of the Armed Forces**

- **2016**
  - **Candidates:** 65 entered (64 men and 1 woman)
  - **Entrants:**
- **2015**
  - **Candidates:** 41 entered (40 men and 1 woman)
  - **Entrants:** 31 entered (31 men and 1 woman)

---

Chapter 18: El Salvador

Defence and National and International Community

In support of the Ministry of Justice and Public Security, the New Dawn Campaign has been elaborated with the aim of contributing to the security of the population through the implementation of preventive anti-crime operations in coordination with other institutions.

- 3,100 Armed Forces personnel have been deployed in 8 task forces localized in 9 departments and 42 zones with the highest rates of crime as part of the Zeus Operational Plan.
- Eagle Command: Within the framework of the Prevention and Community Support Plan, 1,200 military personnel are deployed in 300 Joint Community Support Groups.
- Thunder Command: This command is made up of three units of Special Rapid Reaction Forces (FER, Fuerzas Especiales de Reacción) which conducts joint rapid reaction and anti-crime operations throughout the national territory, following the underlying concept of supporting public security activities.

As part of the Sumpul Operational Plan, 700 Armed Forces personnel are deployed across 130 unofficial crossings across the national territory in order to assist in the fight against contraband, and the trafficking of drugs, firearms, livestock, stolen vehicles, and persons.

Through the San Carlos Operational Plan and the Penitentiary Support Groups, 1,800 personnel are deployed in 11 high-risk penitentiary centers, 7 low-risk penitentiary centers and 3 centers for the rehabilitation of minors.

Support to the Ministry of Health

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fumigations</td>
<td>43,559</td>
<td>68,350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abatizations</td>
<td>17,333</td>
<td>28,133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personnel deployed</td>
<td>1,374</td>
<td>3,384</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Development support activities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>Beneficiaries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military-Civilian actions</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>39,837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health campaigns</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3,319</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Participation in Peace Operations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component (Men</th>
<th>Women)</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MINURSO (Western Sahara)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSMA (Mali)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSIJANJ (Haiti)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUL (Lebanon)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSTA (Sudan)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMISS (South Sudan)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMIL (Ivory Coast)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

El Salvador contributes with 198 military personnel to United Nations peace missions.

Guatemala

**BASIC INFORMATION**
- Population: 16,703,000
- Territorial Extension: 108,890 km²
- GDP (US$): 68,142,000,000
- Armed Forces Personnel: 18,181
- Defence Budget (US$): 264,313,810

**Defence Budget Breakdown**
- P: Salaries and other benefits
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses

**Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)**
- Personnel Expenditure: 72%
- Defence Budget: 69%
- Government Budget: 73%
- GDP: 91%

*The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1945 and its incumbent Minister is Major General Williams Agberto Mansilla Fernández.*

**The Legal Framework**

**National Legislation**

**Systems and Concepts**
- General Bureau of Civil Intelligence Act (DL Nº 71-2005 - 2005/10/12).

**Military Organization**
- Act on Support to Civil Security Forces (Decree Nº 40-2000 - 2000/06/16).
- Civil Service Act (Decree Nº 20-2003 - 2003/05/12).
- Law on weapons and ammunition (Decree Nº 15-2009 - 2009/04/21).

**Source:** Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).
Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>$156,210,263</td>
<td>$5,251,290,771</td>
<td>$35,290,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>$155,090,192</td>
<td>$3,849,117,598</td>
<td>$30,41,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>$159,860,766</td>
<td>$6,108,489,881</td>
<td>$59,860,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>$191,818,891</td>
<td>$6,919,961,396</td>
<td>$46,950,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>$210,816,824</td>
<td>$7,585,664,085</td>
<td>$50,303,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>$258,945,362</td>
<td>$8,517,491,383</td>
<td>$54,383,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>$259,962,025</td>
<td>$8,497,169,264</td>
<td>$58,484,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>$2,454,290</td>
<td>$9,228,058,190</td>
<td>$63,911,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>$264,518,010</td>
<td>$9,064,449,385</td>
<td>$68,142,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In relation to GDP

2008: 2.97%
2009: 2.62%
2010: 2.62%
2011: 2.86%
2012: 2.78%
2013: 3.04%
2014: 3.04%
2015: 2.97%
2016: 2.91%

In relation to the government budget

2008: 0.44%
2009: 0.42%
2010: 0.40%
2011: 0.42%
2012: 0.42%
2013: 0.48%
2014: 0.44%
2015: 0.43%
2016: 0.39%

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos del Estado for fiscal years 2006, 2008, 2009, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2015 and 2016. In 2007, 2010 and 2014, Congress did not approve the budgetary law, and as such the budget from the previous year was validated in accordance with the Constitution. The difference in values for these years is due to changes in the value of the dollar. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Property, equipment and intangible assets”. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Guatemalan Army is an institution devoted to maintaining the independence, sovereignty and honor of Guatemala, the integrity of its territory, peace and internal and external security. It is composed of land, air and maritime forces. It has a hierarchical organization and is based on the principles of discipline and obedience. The Army shall cooperate in emergency or public disaster situations. (Constitution, Sec. 244 and 249)

**Specific Missions**

**Army**

Its fundamental mission is to preserve territorial integrity, ground deterrence, and to organize the Nation's military defence, as well as structuring the human, territorial, economic and material resources assigned to it by the State.

In times of peace, its principal efforts will be dedicated to education, training, strategic readiness, peacekeeping operations and conducting humanitarian support missions, both domestically and abroad.

Its mission also comprises organizing, training and equipping the forces required to effectively react and conduct military operations of any nature (territorial integrity, deterrence and ground military defence) that the senior leadership may order.

**Navy**

Guarantee national sovereignty in the country’s maritime territory, contiguous zone, exclusive economic area, and the Republic’s interior waters, lakes and rivers, exerting control over the maritime frontiers in order to contribute, together with the Army and Air Force, to ensuring national defence.

**Air Force**

Engage in operations to maintain and guarantee the sovereignty of the national air space, including through aerial warfare and dissuasion, providing support to military land and maritime units, with the aim of neutralizing or destroying any threats to national objectives. It shall also cooperate with other State institutions in national efforts.

**General Mission**

* Cadets are not considered.
Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

- Second Lieutenant
- Lieutenant
- First Lieutenant
- Captain
- Major
- Lieutenant Colonel
- Colonel
- Brigadier General
- Major General

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Lieutenant (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Civil Service

In November 2010, the Government Decree No. 345-2010 approved the Regulation of the Civil Service Law which defines the modality for the civil service, its organization, principles, participation ways, exceptions and ways to render the service. It aims at training Guatemalans for the armed defence of the motherland, within a military doctrine respecting human rights and civil, political and moral values. Civil service is aimed at young-stersaged between 18 and 24, who may serve by complying 728 service hours. However, young people older than 16 and younger than 18, may accomplish civil service within the social environment.

Forms of providing civil service:

Military service: Shall be provided in the different military commands, services and units.

Social Service: Of civilian nature, it focuses on the implementation of programmes, projects and services for collective benefit and community assistance.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Ground force:
- 3 Regional Central Commands
- 3 Special Brigades
- 3 Strategic Brigades

- First Infantry Brigade
- Sixth Infantry Brigade
- Command of the Guatemalan Air Force
- Fifth Infantry Brigade
- Fourth Infantry Brigade
- Western Inter-institutional Task Force
- Southern Air Command
- Antigua Guatemala Detachment
- Pacific Naval Command
- Army Transport Corps
- Paratroopers Brigade
- Second Military Police Brigade
- Army Engineering Corps
- Army Signaling Corps
- “Guard of Honour” Military Police Brigade

- Kables Special Forces Brigade
- Northern Air Command
- Artillery Brigade
- Aldea Naranjales Detachment
- Naval Defence Command
- Caribbean Naval Command
- San José Pinula Detachment
- Villa Nueva Detachment
- Villa Canales Detachment
- Second Infantry Brigade
- Third Infantry Brigade
- Manzal Zavala’s Military Brigade

- Tecún Umán Task Force
- Kaminal Task Force
- Maya Task Force
- Task Force “San Juan”
- Chortí Inter-agency Task Force

It aims at preventing, combating, dismantling and eradicating criminal actions.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Ministry of National Defence, websites of the Ministry of National Defence, of the Secretariat of Social Communications of the Presidency, Ley del Servicio Civil (Decree No 20-2003), Reglamento del Servicio Civil (AG 345-2010).
Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Polytechnic School</th>
<th>Polytechnic School and Naval School</th>
<th>Polytechnic School and Military Aviation School</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Major General</td>
<td>4 years</td>
<td>4 years</td>
<td>4 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigadier General</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Colonel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commander</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vice Admiral</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major Leader</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Senior Grade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ensign</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Candidates (Aged 17/21)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cadets candidates</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Men</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>608</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 17-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

Activities in which defense is related to:
- Security and Organized crime
- Civil and environmental protection
- Education
- Health

**Defence and National and International Community**

**Collaboration with Penitentiary Centers**
The collaboration of the Armed Forces with the General Directorate of the Penitentiary System is also regulated by Decree 40 (2000), which sets out that the Ministry of Interior may request the support and cooperation of the Army in providing surveillance at the perimeter of detention and prevention centers and other such centers, without affecting the purely civil character of the prisons.

Ministerial Agreement 126 (2010/06/18) enabled the use, by the Directorate General of the Penitentiary System, of facilities within military bases or units in Guatemala City in order to transfer those detainees whose lives or personal integrity would be endangered due to the vulnerability of their security situation.

**Support during the landslide in Santa Catarina Pinula**
- 36 injured and 280 casualties
- 110 adults and 80 children unaccounted for
- 241 troops committed
- 552,290 cubic meters of land removed.
- 4 shelters for 296 people

**Citizen Security Squadrons**
Formed by the military reserve, the Citizen Security Squadrons are deployed in 9 of the country’s departments, where they are focused in municipalities prioritized by the Ministry of Interior. Their role is to support and reinforce the work of the National Civil Police (PNC).

**Participation in Peace Operations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MEM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSCA (Central African Republic)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSTAH (Haiti)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSULH (Democratic Republic of Congo)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNIFIL (Lebanon)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNISFA (Abyei)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMISS (South Sudan)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNPOLI (Ivory Coast)</td>
<td>&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. MC: Military Contingent.

Honduras

BASIC INFORMATION

Population 8,183,000
Territorial Extension 112,490 km²
GDP (US$) 20,632,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel 15,216
Defence Budget (US$) 332,560,070

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)


The Secretariat of National Defence was created in 1954. The incumbent minister is Eng. Samuel Armando Reyes.

The Defence System

The President may receive the advice of the National Defence and Security Council. They exercise command of the Armed Forces, either directly or through the Secretary of Defence, who in turn has the Joint Staff as the highest military technical body for advice, planning, coordination and supervision. The Board of Commanders is the consultative body, composed of the Chairman and the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Inspector General of the Armed Forces and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. The Congress exercises the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defense-related issues through the National Defence Committee.


In 2014, the National Defense and Security Council (CNDyS in Spanish) created the National Inter-Agency Security Force (FUSINA) to execute ordinary, extraordinary and special military and law-enforcement operations to restore order and security under the national legal system. FUSINA is composed of members from the Supreme Court of Justice, the Public Prosecutor’s Office, the Armed Forces and the General Office of Migration and Foreign Affairs.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by Secretariat of National Defence (personnel).
Chapter 20: Honduras

### Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>121,183,088</td>
<td>3,167,154,298</td>
<td>13,900,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>127,963,147</td>
<td>3,377,085,767</td>
<td>14,581,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>172,194,128</td>
<td>3,589,638,221/</td>
<td>15,288,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>175,902,076</td>
<td>3,980,815,557/</td>
<td>17,250,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>188,926,130</td>
<td>4,094,634,429</td>
<td>18,320,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>216,011,344</td>
<td>4,385,133,285</td>
<td>18,613,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>252,646,424</td>
<td>4,937,455,490</td>
<td>19,357,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>285,336,609</td>
<td>5,376,171,615</td>
<td>20,295,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>332,560,070</td>
<td>5,966,297,629/</td>
<td>20,662,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>3.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>3.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>4.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>4.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>4.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>4.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>5.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>5.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>6.19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on the Decreto-Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos de la República from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Acquisition of capital goods.”

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armed Forces

**General Mission**

The Armed Forces are formed to defend territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain peace, public order and the respect for the Constitution, the principles of free vote and rotation of the Presidents of the Republic. They shall cooperate with the National Police to keep public order. They shall cooperate with the Secretaries of the State and other institutions, at their request, in tasks related to literacy, education, agriculture, protection of the environment, road systems, communications, health and agriculture. They shall participate in international peace missions, based on international treaties; provide logistic support on technical advice, communications and transportation in the fight against drug trafficking. They shall cooperate with personnel and means to face natural disasters and emergency situations which impact people and assets; as well as in protection and conservation programs for the ecosystem, and academic and technical training of their members, and other matters of national interest.

They shall also cooperate with public law-enforcement agencies, at the request of the Secretary of Security, to fight terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as in the protection of the powers of the State and Elections Court, at the request of these, in their installation and operation. (Constitution, Sec. 272 and 274)

**Specific Missions**

- **Army**
  - The Army is the Service responsible for defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic in the land space.

- **Navy**
  - The Navy contributes to the compliance with the constitutional mission established for the Armed Forces, mainly in the maritime, fluvial and lacustrian space and in the insular territory, maintaining the security and control of the sea coasts and borders and preserving maritime resources in territorial waters, in adjacent areas, exclusive economic zone and in the continental shelf.

- **Air Force**
  - The Air Force contributes to defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic especially regarding the air space.

**Joint Staff**

This is a higher technical military body to provide advice and carry out military planning, coordination and supervision, which reports to the Secretary of Defence.

### Army

- **Non-commissioned officers**: 145 (1%)
  - **Officers**: 586 (6%)
  - **Troops**: 9,538 (93%)

### Navy

- **Non-commissioned officers**: 197 (7%)
  - **Officers**: 314 (11%)
  - **Troops**: 2,319 (82%)

### Air Force

- **Non-commissioned officers**: 381 (18%)
  - **Officers**: 292 (14%)
  - **Troops**: 1,444 (68%)

### Source:

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Colonel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigadier General</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major General</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank is Major (Air Force) and Lieutenant (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

**Of the total Armed Forces personnel, 4.22 % (642) are women.**

**Gender Policies**

Within its organisational structure, the National Defence Secretariat set up the Gender Equality and Equity Unit under Executive Order PCM-28-2010, with the purpose of coordinating efforts, allocating technical and financial resources and providing cooperation for the successful attainment of objectives set forth under the National Women’s Policy and Honduras Second Plan for Gender Equality and Equity 2010-2022 (PIEGH, in Spanish). The Unit was created to implement the necessary policies for an institutional modernization process within the Armed Forces, seeking to ensure equitable integration of their members, whether women or men. The Unit is also linked to national and international organizations responsible for monitoring compliance of the agreements in place.

**Command of Support to the Management of Ecosystems and the Environment**

Their role is to protect hydrographic basins, support the conservation of flora and fauna, and control national parks and forest reserves in order to prevent illegal forestry, control forest fires, engage in forest regeneration, prevent the illegal exploitation of marine resources and develop programs aimed at educating the population on these issues.

**Coordination with other institutions**

- Institute of Forest Conservation, Protected Areas and Wildlife (ICF).
- Secretariat of Natural Resources and the Environment (SERNA).
- Secretariat of Agriculture and Livestock (SAG).
- Permanent Contingency Commission (COPECO).
- Office of the Public Prosecutor.
- Fire Service.
- Municipalities.

**Functions**

- Monitor the application and enforcement of laws related to environmental protection.
- Implement preventative, combative and repair measures to avoid damage to natural resources.
- Support the development of social and environmental programs and projects.
- Inform the citizenship regarding legal aspects linked to these issues.
- Carry out sensitization and training tasks regarding the protection and conservation of natural resources.
- Combat the trafficking and illegal sale of species of fauna and flora.

**Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces**

**Army**

- Region: Atlántida, Yoro, Islas de la Bahía.
- Region: Cortés, Santa Bárbara.
- Region: Copán, Lempira, Ocoischepeque.
- IV Region: Islabaca, La Paz.
- V Region: Comayagua.
- VI Region: Valle, Choluteca.
- VII Region: Francisco Morazán.
- VIII Region: Gracias a Dios

**Navy**

- Region: Choluteca.
- Region: Comayagua.
- Region: Yoro.
- Region: Ocoischepeque.
- Region: Cortes, Santa Bárbara.
- Region: Copán.
- Region: El Paraíso.

**Air Force**

- Region: Hector Caraccioli Moncada Air Base, which covers the departments of Atlántida, Colon, Yoro and Bay Islands
- Region: Armando Escalón Espinal Air Base, which covers the departments of Comayagua, La Paz, Islabaca, Lempira, and Ocoischepeque.
- Region: Enrique Soto Cano Air Base, which covers the departments of Comayagua, La Paz, Islabaca, Lempira, and Ocoischepeque.
- Region: Hernan Acosta Mejía Air Base, which covers the departments of Francisco Morazán, Gracias a Dios, Olancho, El Paraíso, Choluteca and Valle.

**Source:** Political Constitution, Libro de la Defensa Nacional (2005), Ley del servicio militar (Decree Nº 98 – 1985/08/22) and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence.
**Education and the Military Career**

**Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies**

1. **MAJOR GENERAL**
   - Brigadier General
   - Colonel
   - Lieutenant Colonel
   - Major
   - Lieutenant
   - Captain

2. **VICE ADMIRAL**
   - Rear Admiral
   - Captain
   - Commander
   - Lieutenant Colonel
   - Major
   - Lieutenant
   - Captain

3. **MAJOR GENERAL**
   - Brigadier General
   - Colonel
   - Lieutenant Colonel
   - Major
   - Lieutenant
   - Captain

---

**Candidates to military academies (officers and non-commissioned officers)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Army</strong></td>
<td>616</td>
<td>990</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Navy</strong></td>
<td>1,338</td>
<td>1,508</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Air Force</strong></td>
<td>66</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Admitted to military academies (officers and non-commissioned officers)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Army</strong></td>
<td>236</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Navy</strong></td>
<td>67</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Air Force</strong></td>
<td>158</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1. Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2. Ages 16-24 years have been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: Army up to 22 years old, Air Force, from 16 to 24 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

**Source:** Secretariat of National Defence and website of the Armed Forces.
Army operations: Medical Brigades

The program was initiated by the military in 2000 and the support and collaboration of different institutions was added. It has the stated aim of contributing to the preparation and comprehensive development of youth, strengthening moral, spiritual, ethical and cultural values.

It is aimed at children and youth, from 9 to 23 years, which are divided across 3 different age groups. It links up with trustees and neighborhood associations to discuss the project and solicit contributions, especially from parents, for each area. Parents sign consent.

In the case of children, they attend the military unit on Saturdays from 8am to 4pm.

Participation in Peace Operations

Honduras contributes with 59 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Mexico

**Population** 126,248,000

**Territorial Extension** 1,964,380 km²

**GDP (US$)** 1,082,431,000,000

**Armed Forces Personnel** 267,656

**Defence Budget (US$)** 5,978,115,551

**Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)**

- Personnel Expenditure Defence: 6%
- Defence Budget: 27%
- Government Budget: 16%
- GDP: 14%

The National Defence Secretariat was created in 1937 and its current Secretary is General Salvador Cienfuegos Zepeda. The Office of the Secretary of the Navy was created in 1940 and the current Secretary is Admiral Vidal Francisco Soberan Sanz.

**National Legislation**

**Systems and Concepts**
- Act to Preserve the Country’s Neutrality (DOF 1939/11/10).
- General Civil Protection Act (DOF 2012/06/06. Last amendment: DOF 2014/06/03).

**Military Organization**
- Navy General Ordinance (DOF 1912/01/08).
- Discipline Act of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1926/03/15. Last amendment: DOF 2004/12/10).
- Military Justice Code (GN N° 005 • 1933/08/31. Last amendment: DOF 2016/05/16).
- Act which creates the Army and the Air Force University (DOF 1975/12/29).
- Reward Act for the Navy of Mexico (DOF 1985/01/14).
- Discipline Act for the Personnel of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/13).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the services of the Navy (DOF 2004/06/14. Last amendment: DOF 2005/06/12).
- Military Education Act for the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2005/12/23).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the services of the Army and Air Force (DOF 2006/02/09. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).
- Military Code of criminal procedure (DOF 2016/06/15).

**The Defence System**

The President convenes the National Security Council, composed of the Secretaries of Government, Defence, Navy, Public Security, Economy and Public Credit, Public Service, Foreign Affairs and Communication and Transportation, the Attorney General of the Republic and the General Director of the National Research and Security Centre, as a deliberative body to establish and articulate the relevant policies. The Secretary of Defence holds the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, and the Secretary of the Navy commands the Mexican Navy. Each Secretary has a Staff as a technical and operational body for the accomplishment of their functions. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both houses.

**Source:** Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (personnel).
Chapter 21: Mexico

181

**Budget**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>4,706,150,462</td>
<td>173,350,821,168</td>
<td>949,576,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>4,681,259,477</td>
<td>170,865,419,735</td>
<td>866,336,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>4,875,854,577</td>
<td>184,212,515,198</td>
<td>999,918,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>6,247,798,082</td>
<td>220,395,481,045</td>
<td>1,185,316,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>6,217,621,898</td>
<td>221,962,713,241</td>
<td>1,207,620,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>6,809,999,813</td>
<td>239,664,841,298</td>
<td>1,296,544,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>2,299,438,340</td>
<td>265,414,509,804</td>
<td>1,297,539,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>6,669,930,584</td>
<td>231,554,107,256</td>
<td>1,144,234,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>5,918,150,462</td>
<td>200,818,797,327</td>
<td>1,082,431,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de presupuesto de egresos de la Federación 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Investment”. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armed Forces

General Mission

Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation, guarantee internal security and external defence.

Help civilian citizens in cases of public necessity; carry out civic and social work aimed at the country's progress and in case of disaster, aid in keeping public order, assistance to the people and their assets as well as with reconstruction of affected areas.

Make use of the Federation's naval power for external defence, and render assistance for the country's internal security.

(Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea, DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2002/12/30. DOF 2009/06/12, Sec. 1).

Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in case of public need.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In case of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, help people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Navy

Its mission is to use the naval power of the Federation for providing external defence and contributing to the internal security of the country.

Air Force

- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in cases of public necessity.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In cases of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, aid the people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Armee Forces Personnel 2016: 267,656

| Secretariat of the Navy: 54,179 | Secretariat of National Defence: 213,477 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Generals</td>
<td>538</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>719</td>
<td>Chief Officers</td>
<td>5,401</td>
<td>6,120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,568</td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>29,748</td>
<td>32,316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9,225</td>
<td>Troops</td>
<td>165,275</td>
<td>174,500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total: 12,515 | Total: 200,962 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>Admirals</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Captains</td>
<td>2,020</td>
<td>2,139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3,082</td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>9,676</td>
<td>12,758</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4,488</td>
<td>NCO’s</td>
<td>25,277</td>
<td>29,765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,155</td>
<td>Sailors</td>
<td>8,124</td>
<td>9,279</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total: 8,844 | Total: 45,335 |

Source: Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06) and Ley orgánica de la Armada de México (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03 (missions)). Information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (personnel).
The National Military Service (SMN) is mandatory for all male citizens of military age. It lasts one year. Women may participate voluntarily.

It may be served through two modalities:
- **enrolled personnel**: they attend Saturday training sessions without receiving any monetary compensation;
- **stand by personnel**: they do not carry out Saturday training activities, they are just registered for the authorities’ knowledge and control.

**Secretariat of National Defence - National Military Service**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Candidates 2015: 471,961</th>
<th>2016: 203,571</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>2016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>427,840 soldiers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source**: Ley de Servicio Militar (DOF 1940/09/11. Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23). Information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy.
### Education and the Military Career

#### Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies

1. **General of the Army**
   - Major General
   - Brigadier General
   - Colonel
   - Lieutenant Colonel
   - Major
   - First Captain
   - Second Captain
   - Lieutenant
   - Second Lieutenant

2. **Major General**
   - Wing General
   - Group General
   - Colonel
   - Lieutenant Colonel
   - First Captain
   - Second Captain
   - Lieutenant
   - Second Lieutenant

3. **Admiral**
   - Vice Admiral
   - Rear Admiral
   - Captain
   - Commander
   - Lieutenant Commander
   - Lieutenant Second Grade
   - Lieutenant Junior Grade
   - Ensign

#### Candidates Registered and Accepted

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Heroic Naval School</td>
<td>2,732</td>
<td>851</td>
<td>3,583</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naval Medical School</td>
<td>945</td>
<td>1,794</td>
<td>2,239</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nursing School</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>3,763</td>
<td>2,545</td>
<td>6,308</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Secretariat of National Defence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Academy</th>
<th>Applicants</th>
<th>Enrollees</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Heroic Naval School</td>
<td>719</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naval Medical School</td>
<td>957</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nursing School</td>
<td>1,171</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>2,701</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2016</strong></td>
<td>732</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Women in the Armed Forces**

- **Military School of Medicine**: 863
- **Military College of Engineers**: 2,055
- **Military Dental School**: 344
- **Military School of Health Care Officers**: 88
- **Military Nursing School**: 2,055
- **Military Aviation School**: 393
- **Military Finance School**: 121
- **Military Communications School**: 376
- **Military Nurse School**: 147
- **Military pilot School**: 703
- **Military School of Medicine**: 235
- **Military School of Health Care Officers**: 355
- **Military School of Health Care Officers**: 344
- **Military School of Aviation**: 344
- **Military School of Aviation Maintenance**: 147

**Women**

- 2016: 275
- 2015: 208

**Men**

- 2016: 1,358
- 2015: 1,014

In 2016, there was a 2% increase in women who applied to the Escuela Militar de Ingenieros (Military College of Engineers), 8% more at the Escuela de Especialistas de la Fuerza Aérea (Air Force College of Specialists), and 2% more at the Heroico Colegio Militar (Heroic Military Academy).

**Note:** These ranks correspond to the Army for illustrative purposes. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant in the Navy is Lieutenant Junior Grade and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, as opposed to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated into the Armed Forces.

**Women in the Armed Forces**

- Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)
- **Second Lieutenant**: 1,000 women
- **Lieutenant**: 1,000 women
- **Captain 2º**: 1,000 women
- **Captain 1º**: 1,000 women
- **Major**: 600 women
- **Lieutenant Colonel**: 600 women
- **Colonel**: 600 women
- **General Brigadier**: 600 women
- **Brigade General**: 600 women
- **Major General**: 600 women

**Women in the Armed Forces**

- Of the total Army and Air Force personnel, 5.86% (12,515) are women.
- Of the total Navy personnel, 16.3% (8,844) are women.

**Source:** Websites and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy.
Defence and National and International Community

Support Activities for Reducing Levels of Violence

With the aim of guaranteeing peace in Mexico, both Secretariats of States engage in activities in support of public security authorities. These are divided across the following areas: eradication, interception, violence reduction, and high impact operations, among others, and are carried out in both rural and urban areas.

Secretariat of National Defence

The National Defence Secretariat cooperates with the institutions responsible for public security through an active involvement in the following:

- Eradication of marijuana: 42 plantations.
- Eradication of poppies: 188 plantations.
- Seizures of marijuana: 3.2 tons.
- Seizures of cocaine: 0.264 kg.
- Seizures of weapons: 109 short and 190 long.
- Seizures of ships: 12 different types.
- Seizures of vehicles: 316 different types.
- Arrest and hand-over to authorities: 373 people of Mexican nationality and 4 foreigners.

Secretariat of the Navy

14,859 Support operations to public security from September 2015 to July 2016

- Eradication of marijuana: 42 plantations.
- Eradication of poppies: 188 plantations.
- Seizures of marijuana: 3.2 tons.
- Seizures of cocaine: 0.264 kg.
- Seizures of weapons: 109 short and 190 long.
- Seizures of ships: 12 different types.
- Seizures of vehicles: 316 different types.
- Arrest and hand-over to authorities: 373 people of Mexican nationality and 4 foreigners.

Social work

Secretariat of National Defence

- Activities 2015:
  - 260,453 Beneficiaries
  - 105 Activities
  - 3,710 Troops committed

- Activities 2016:
  - 494,722 Beneficiaries
  - 58 Activities
  - 1,492 Troops committed

Protection of strategic installations

The National Defence Secretariat has signed cooperation agreements with the following national and international production companies:

- Petróleos Mexicanos.
- Servicio de Administración Tributaria
- Comisión Federal de Electricidad.
- Comisión Nacional del Agua.

- Caminos y Puentes Federales.
- Instituto Nacional de Investigaciones Nucleares.
- Aeropuertos y Servicios Auxiliares.
- Banco de México.

SEDENA personnel provide physical security to strategic facilities; define instructions and guidelines to improve the cooperation with the different entities and authorities that are responsible for the security, operation and functioning of such facilities.

Source: Cuarto Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2015-2016), and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy.
The National System of Civil Protection (SINAPROC) provides for the assistance of the Armed Forces and state and local governments in the preparation, implementation and conduction of corresponding rescue plans, in order to assist civilian populations affected by a disaster.

**The Secretariat of National Defence**

has DN-III-E Plan as a military operational tool, which provides guidelines for activities to help civilians affected by any kind of phenomenon that results in a disaster.

**The Naval Secretariat**

has a plan for supporting the civilian population in disaster or emergency situations.

**Participation in Peace Operations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MEM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINURSO (Western Sahara)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSMA (Haiti)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSMA (Lebanon)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**MEM:** Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers – **MC:** Military Contingent.

**Source:** Cuarto Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2015-2016), and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.
Nicaragua

**BASIC INFORMATION**

- Population: 6,152,000
- Territorial Extension: 130,370 km²
- GDP (US$): 12,903,000,000
- Armed Forces Personnel: 12,793
- Defence Budget (US$): 72,558,630

**Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)**

- Personnel Expenditure: +95%
- Defence Budget: +72%
- Government Budget: +68%
- GDP: +98%

The Ministry of Defence was created in 1979 and its incumbent Minister is Dr. Martha Elena Ruiz Sevilla.

**The Legal Framework**

**National Legislation**

- Law on the legal framework on borders (Nº 749 – 2010/12/22).

**Military Organization**

- Military Penal Code (Act Nº 566 – 2006/01/05).

**Defence Budget Breakdown**

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds / Investment
- O: Other expenses

**The Defence System**

National Defence is conducted through the higher military and political bodies. The President is the Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua. The Council of Ministers is the main advisory body on defence and security matters. The Presidential Cabinet is a consultative body for national defence matters available to the President of the Republic. The Ministry of Defence is the consultative body in matters relating to the creation and implementation of national defence plans and policies, and manages the elaboration of defence policies throughout the national territory on behalf of the President. The High Command structure is under the leadership of the General Command of the Army and is made up of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, the Chief-of-Staff and the Inspector General. The Assembly exercises the powers granted to it by the Constitution and continuously monitors the powers granted to it by the Constitution and continuously monitors defence-related matters through the Committee of Peace, Defence, Interior and Human Rights.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP: projection 2016), and Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2016 (personnel).
Chapter 22: Nicaragua

Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>42,191,833</td>
<td>1,492,080,617</td>
<td>6,523,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>37,293,776</td>
<td>1,598,952,131</td>
<td>6,298,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>39,644,293</td>
<td>1,455,689,864</td>
<td>6,246,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>53,774,224</td>
<td>1,596,112,400</td>
<td>7,078,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>65,756,103</td>
<td>1,794,342,438</td>
<td>7,695,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>85,080,114</td>
<td>1,931,049,585</td>
<td>11,272,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>82,888,983</td>
<td>2,148,730,368</td>
<td>11,946,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>71,613,275</td>
<td>2,238,993,587</td>
<td>12,222,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>72,558,630</td>
<td>2,513,867,020</td>
<td>12,903,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Defence Budget (%)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (%)</th>
<th>Government Budget (%)</th>
<th>GDP (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>2.83</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>2.33</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>2.72</td>
<td>0.63</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>3.37</td>
<td>0.76</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>3.66</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>4.41</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>3.86</td>
<td>0.69</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>3.20</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>2.89</td>
<td>0.56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on the Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in “Capital Expenditure/Assets”.

Armed Forces Personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Members of the Armed Forces (10,000 Inhabitants)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>9,412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>9,412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>10,404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>10,358</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Defence Budget (US$)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>42,191,833</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>39,644,293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>65,756,103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>82,888,983</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Armed Forces Personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Armed Forces Personnel (10,000 Inhabitants)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Compilation based on the Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in “Capital Expenditure/Assets”.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Army of Nicaragua is the armed institution responsible for defending the country's sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity. Only in exceptional cases, when stability of the Republic is threatened by severe internal disorders, calamity or natural disasters, shall the President, acting within a session of the Council of Ministers, be entitled to order the intervention of the Army of Nicaragua in support of the National Police. (Constitution, Sec. 92)

Its mission is to prepare, organize and lead the armed defence of the homeland, and to defend the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation. Its missions, composition and structure are defined according to the scenarios, threats and risks identified by the Nicaraguan State, which will provide the necessary public means and resources to provide the Army of Nicaragua with the ability required to comply with its missions and tasks in times of peace, with the purpose of preventing and deterring any type of international armed conflict.

The Army of Nicaragua shall plan, organize, prepare, manage and execute the national armed defence of the homeland and defend the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the nation, as well as in the fight against drug trafficking, arms trafficking and human trafficking and transnational organized crime. It shall contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on preventing, mitigating and managing natural disasters, safeguarding the life and property of the population. It shall participate in international peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance missions, in accordance to the UN Charter, approved by Resolution No. 84 of Nicaragua’s Congress, international treaties or agreements signed and ratified by the State of Nicaragua based on regulations and principles of International Law. (Ley de la defensa nacional, Nº 748, Sec. 16 and 17).

**Armed Forces Personnel**

- Officers: 14%
- NCOs: 5%
- Classes: 13%
- Soldiers: 68%

**Total Armed Forces Personnel:** 12,793

**Source:** Ley de la defensa nacional (Nº 748 – 2010/12/22) and Código de organización, jurisdicción y presisión social militar (Nº 181 - 1994/08/23. Last amendment: Act Nº 855 – 2014/02/11) (missions) and Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2015 and 2016 (personnel).
Chapter 22: Nicaragua

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lieutenant</th>
<th>First Lieutenant</th>
<th>Captain</th>
<th>Major</th>
<th>Lieutenant Colonel</th>
<th>Colonel</th>
<th>Brigadier General</th>
<th>Major General</th>
<th>General of the Army</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The highest rank achieved since the creation of the National Army as the only armed force of the Republic in 1979, is considered. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Military Service

Men and women are equally allowed to enter the military service, which has a one-year duration and the possibility of further extension. The Political Constitution forbids any type of compulsory recruitment and thus military service is optional.

Since 1998, the new soldiers of the Nicaraguan Army have received a 3-month training course at the National School of Basic Infantry Training “Soldado Ramón Montoya” (ENA-BI). Graduates from this School become temporary military members and can be hired for a 3 to 5-year period, after which they can continue with their active service for 5 additional years or access military courses that allow them to become career military personnel.

Army Units

The Nicaraguan Army serves as the Executive Secretary of the National Sovereign Security System. The Defense Information Directorate is the entity in charge of performing such role.

Border Protection

It falls under the so-called “Containment wall” strategy. It includes smuggling and illegal immigration detection.

In the last few years, cooperation with Honduras has intensified, also within the framework of the CFAC. Combined operations between these countries, called “Morazan-Sandino”, have the operational aim of combating drug-trafficking (including crop growing, transfer and sale of marihuana), illegal arms trafficking and livestock smuggling in border areas.

Source: Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2016, Ley de seguridad soberana de la república de Nicaragua (Nº 919 – 2015/12/18), Memoria Anual 2015 del Ejército de Nicaragua, Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua and the website of the Nicaraguan Army.
**Education and the Military Career**

**Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies**

**GENERAL OF THE ARMY**

- Major General
- Brigadier General
- Rear Admiral
- Air Brigade General
- Colonel
- Captain
- Lieutenant Colonel
- Major
- Lieutenant Commander
- Captain
- First Lieutenant
- Lieutenant

**Superior Center of Military Studies**

- Graduates: 2015: 61

**Candidates (Aged 18/20)**

---

1. Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officer promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2. Ages 18-20 years have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

3. Senior Officers of the Naval Force who hold a position in the General Command of the Nicaraguan Army shall receive the rank corresponding to the military hierarchy of the Army.

---

**Source:** Compilation based on the *Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua*, 2005, and the website of the aforementioned institutions and the Nicaraguan Army.
Chapter 22: Nicaragua

Defence and National and International Community

The Nicaraguan Army carries out a variety of plans linked to community support:

2015 Operational Plans

- A few results:
  - 487 criminals arrested
  - 15,488 undocumented individuals stopped
  - 201 drug traffickers arrested (nationals and foreigners)
  - 142 firearms restricted
  - 262 firearms of civilian use
  - 4,457 ammunitions
  - 2,958 kg cocaine seized
  - 714 kg marijuana seized

Protection and Security of the Coffee Harvest
- Protection and security for coffee harvest: In the 2015 production cycle, they secured the collection of 2,130,222 quintals (100 lbs equivalent) of coffee, totaling around US$290,000,000. Protection and security was provided to the transfer of money for the sale of coffee, remunerations of coffee growing workers, benefits and storage centers.

Aims to neutralize the criminal activity of groups, permit the free and safe circulation of citizens and of transport, facilitate commercial agricultural, livestock and coffee-production activities.

Disaster Support

The Army’s General Command of Civil Defence has 6 contingency plans for providing humanitarian assistance to civilian populations affected by natural or man-made disasters.

1. Earthquake Plan - Pacific Region
2. Winter Plan (heavy rains and hurricanes)
3. Volcanic Eruption Plan
4. Plan for the prevention and control of forest fires
5. Plan for tsunamis on the coastal zone of the greater pacific region
6. Security plan in case of massive concentrations of persons

These plans are implemented in coordination with the different structures of the National System for the Prevention, Mitigation and Response to Disasters (SNAPRED) and local volunteers organized in committees and brigades.

Earthquake Contingency Plan

Seismic hazards in Nicaragua are common. The high seismic zone corresponds to the strip that runs parallel to the coast of the Pacific Ocean, where they occur at depths greater than 40 km, in the friction zones between the Cocos and Caribbean Lithospheric Plates. The Earthquake Plan has a fundamental strategic objective of establishing guidelines and courses of action to be implemented from the moment of impact, clarification of the situation by relevant authorities, the disposition of forces and means by state institutions, municipal governments, relief agencies and local volunteers for the management and development of humanitarian assistance operations to assist the affected population in an effective and timely manner, facilitating the following actions: Search, locate and rescue. First aid medical assistance. Firefighting. Evacuation and protection of evacuees.

Plan for the prevention and control of forest fires

Oriented towards the prevention and control of forest fires and the need for correct operation planning that involves the variety of authorities from central government to community leaders in the municipalities located in the departments of Esteli, Madriz, Nueva Segovia, Chinandega, León, Masaya, Granada, Carazo, Rivas and RAAN.

For the implementation of this plan, coordination is established between troops of the Nicaraguan Army, the National Police, the fire Department, Fire Brigades and the structures of the Committees for Prevention, Mitigation, and Response to Disasters, and departmental, municipal and local authorities.

Plan for tsunamis on the pacific coastal zone

The Plan is implemented by the General Command of Civil Defence in close coordination with the Executive Secretariat of SNAPRED, and with the participation of structures that form part of the Commission of Special Operations: Air Force, Navy, and Regional Military Commands 2 and 4, contingents of troops from the Military Unit of the Capital, and of the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR) of the Nicaraguan Army. They would act on the basis of the plan for the deployment of forces, equipment and means in response to natural or man-made disasters.

Winter Plan

The causes of these weather-related events, such as heavy rainfall, are associated with the flooding of rivers, creeks, streams, increases in the level of lakes and landslides lead to heavy damages to persons and property, transport and production infrastructure, and the environment.

The plan’s main objective is to articulate courses of action to be developed in order to provide the forces, vehicles and equipment and State institutions in humanitarian assistance to the civilian population.

Volcanic Eruption Plan

The frequency of volcanic eruptions is also variable, from those that are almost constantly erupting (Masaya), to those that are active only every 100 or even 1,000 years (Apoyeque). In 2005, the Volcano Concepción was active, generating eruptions and the expulsion of ash that reached the municipalities of Rivas, San Jorge, Buenos Aires, fotodo and Béni, without causing any material damage of loss of life. The basis of the plan is the analysis of risks and threats, including the implementation of a variety of operational actions and measures that seek to guarantee a rapid, efficient and appropriate reaction in support of the civilian population. Thanks to the support of donor organizations, Nicaragua has access to various Early Warning Systems.

Security plan in case of massive concentrations of persons

Its main objective is to articulate courses of action and operational measures to implement together with the members of the Committee for Special Operations to ensure the evacuation, rescue and provision of first aid assistance to participants in different activities involving the mass concentration of persons, in case of sudden large-scale events that may cause damage to the concentrated population.

Source: Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2015) and the website of the Nicaraguan Army.

The Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations -CAOMPAZ- was created in December 2007 to train personnel according to UN standards.
Paraguay

Population 6,723,000
Territorial Extension 406,750 km²
GDP (US$) 26,804,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel 16,087
Defence Budget (US$) 357,354,910

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)
Personnel Expenditure 139%
Defence Budget 139%
Government Budget 121%
GDP 122%

The Legal Framework

The Ministry of National Defence was established in 1943 and its incumbent Minister is Diogenes Martínez.

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts
- Act that creates the National Emergency Secretariat (S.E.N.) (No. 2615 - 2005/10/06).
- Act that creates the National Intelligence System (No. 5241 - 2014/08/22).

Military Organization

- Code of Military Penal Procedures in War and Peace Times (Act No. 844 - 1980/12/19).
- General Organization of the National Armed Forces Act (No. 216 - 1993/06/16. Last amendment: N° 4067 - 2010/11/08).
- Firearms, Ammunition and Explosives Act (No. 1910 – 2002/06/19).
- Act on the Right to Conscientious Objection (No. 4013 – 2010/06/17)
- Act that created the hierarchy of professional soldier within the troop category of the Armed Forces (No. 4733 – 2012/10/04).


Downloaded from RESDAL http://www.resdal.org
### Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>149,580,691</td>
<td>5,097,997,863</td>
<td>12,076,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>176,769,687</td>
<td>6,546,922,124</td>
<td>13,611,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>227,582,002</td>
<td>7,611,499,604</td>
<td>17,311,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>325,182,128</td>
<td>9,921,457,169</td>
<td>22,340,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>430,850,307</td>
<td>11,200,036,318</td>
<td>24,965,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>470,599,789</td>
<td>13,111,519,059</td>
<td>28,333,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>440,752,612</td>
<td>12,772,499,394</td>
<td>29,550,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>466,599,644</td>
<td>12,802,377,901</td>
<td>28,077,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>357,354,910</td>
<td>11,242,199,541</td>
<td>26,804,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Compilation based on the Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación from fiscal year 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Physical Investment”. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to safeguard the territorial integrity and to defend the legitimately established authorities. (Constitution, Sec. 173)

To comply with its objectives, the Armed Forces of the Nation shall maintain the inviolability of land, fluvial and air space borders; organize, equip and train forces to face any type of aggression; organize, manage and administer reserves. They also cooperate in civil defence; and cooperate in restoring internal order when the President of the Republic deems it necessary based on an issued decree. (Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación, N° 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act Nº 216 - 1993/06/16, Sec. 7)

Specific Missions

Army

The Army is a land force that performs strategic operations, plans, prepares and directs operations in its organic units and others under its command, to which it supports in carrying out specific missions.

Navy

The Navy is the Service that has the responsibility to execute specific missions of a naval nature.

Air Force

The Air Force is responsible for the custody and defence of the national air space and for executing operations to comply with its mission.

Command of the Military Forces

It coordinates the actions of the Staffs of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Logistics division, and performs special military operations.

Armed Forces Personnel 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Army</th>
<th>Navy</th>
<th>Air Force</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3,347 (30%)</td>
<td>485 (16%)</td>
<td>290 (13%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5,904 (54%)</td>
<td>1,779 (60%)</td>
<td>1,441 (67%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,711 (16%)</td>
<td>1,779 (60%)</td>
<td>436 (20%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (N° 216 - 1993/06/16. Last amendment: N° 4067 - 2010/11/08) (misiones), and Ley del Ejercicio Fiscal 2016.
**Women in the Armed Forces**

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>First Lieutenant</th>
<th>Major</th>
<th>Lieutenant Colonel</th>
<th>Colonel</th>
<th>Brigadier General</th>
<th>Major General</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. In the Navy, the equivalent rank for First Lieutenant is Senior Grade Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

**Of total Armed Forces personnel, 8.57% (908) are women.*

*Only officers and NCOs are considered.

### Military Service

All male citizens are required to perform military service for one year. Women may be called in the event of international war, to perform logistic and administrative activities, as well as to provide other services according to the requirements arising from the war. However, the National Constitution recognizes the objection based on conscience due to ethical or religious beliefs. People who assert their objection based on conscience shall provide services to the civil population by working in assistance centres.

Conscripts are those citizens of military age, enlisted and called upon to provide military service.

### Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

**Third Command of the Army: Headquarters in the city of Mariscal Estigarribia**

- 5ª Di: Major Pablo Lagerenza
- 6ª Di: Marshall Estigarribia
- 1ª Di: Captain Joel Estigarribia

**First Command of the Army: Headquarters in the city of Curuguaty**

- 4ª Di: Concepción Department
- 3ª Di: Caaguazú Department
- 3ª Di: Alto Paraná Department

**Second Command of the Army: Headquarters in the city of San Juan Bautista de las Misiones**

- 1ª Di: Asunción
- 2ª Di: Guairá Department
- 2ª Di: Misiones Department

**Deployment of the Air Force**

- 7 Air Bases
- 3 Airports
- Marine Corps Battalion

**Deployment of the Navy**

- **Naval Areas**
  - They protect and defend the coasts, ports and areas of river and lake interest for the country. They perform Coast Guard duties in their Area of Influence and establish Logistics Support Bases for future operations of the Force.
- **Coast Guard Divisions (Prefecturas de Zonas)**
  - They act as River Police, supervise port activities, and perform maritime security activities (search and rescue, navigation, vessel registry) and environmental protection tasks.
- **Marine Corps Battalions**

### References:

- 59 detachments and military posts
- Army Command (CE)
- Cavalry Division (DC)
- Infantry Division (DI)

### National Plan for Response to Biological Emergencies (Plan RER)

Its principal objective is to establish an organized emergency response capacity, allowing for coordinated and appropriate action from the authorities in response to a radiological emergency or incident in peacetime. The Plan lays out the capacities and responsibilities of institutions and a mechanism for the integration of their activities. The Ministry of National Defence carries out these activities in coordination with the following institutions:

- Armed Forces, the Ministries of Defence, Public Health and Welfare, Interior, Foreign Affairs, Agriculture and Livestock, Public Works and Communications, Education and Culture, the National Secretariats of Drugs, the Environment, Telecommunications, National Nuclear Energy Commission, Research Institute for Health Sciences, National Police, Social Welfare Institute, Volunteer Fire Department, Paraguayan Telecommunications Company, Sanitary Services Company, National Weather Service, Association of Municipalities, the National Directorates of Civil Aviation, Transportation, Medical Emergencies, Customs, and the National Administration of Shipping and Ports.

**Source:** Compilation based on Ley de servicio militar obligatorio (Nº 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Law Nº 3360 - 2007/11/02), public information and Ley del Ejercicio Fiscal 2016.
119 cadets will graduate from the Military Academy in 2016.

“Francisco Solano López” Military Academy celebrated its 100 anniversary in 2015.

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 Ages 18-22 years have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

**Defence and National and International Community**

**Defence activities in support of other sectors**

- Creation of the Military Environmental Council as an advisory body for the study and coordination of the activities of the Armed Forces in defence of the environment.
- In August 2014, the Ministry of Defence signed an inter-agency cooperation agreement with the Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock with the aim of training and updating the agricultural and livestock production techniques of both temporary and permanent Armed Forces personnel, with the aim of strengthening their technical capabilities and promoting good agricultural and livestock practices sustainable through basic technical knowledge.

**Natural Disasters**

Through coordinated work between the Armed Forces, the Secretariat of National Emergencies (SEN), departmental and municipal governments of the Western Region and other institutions, humanitarian assistance tasks were implemented in support of those affected by the flooding in 2015. They collaborated through the evacuation of 2,500 families and through the distribution of food, mattresses, duvets and tents. Furthermore, camps were put up in the property of the Armed Forces for the temporary relocation of those affected.

Since July 2014, the Secretariat of National Emergencies (SEN) together with other institutions such as the Ministry of Work’s National System of Work Training, Employment and Social Security (Sinifocal), the National Professional Promotion Service (SNPP), the National Promotion Bank (BNF), and the Armed Forces have carried out the “installing capacities for development in temporary refuges” project, with the objective of providing training to families affected by the flooding. The institutions involved combine their efforts to offer affected families the opportunity to acquire certain skills and achieve their development through short courses during their stay at the refuges. These courses are provided by professionals from Sinifocal and the SNPP, and provide them with the opportunity to improve their life quality through dignified and well-paid work.

**Health: Ñepohano Operations**

They consist of humanitarian activities of a 2-day duration, with the objective of providing medical assistance and free distribution of medicines to persons with few resources in rural areas beyond the reach of the public health service.

They have been implemented since 2008 in cooperation with the National Government, National Police, Health Ministry, Interior Ministry, Rural Association of Paraguay, Office of Defence Cooperation of the United States Embassy and departmental governments.

**Participation in Peace Operations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current Missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>MEM</th>
<th>MC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MINUSCA (Liberian African Republic)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSCI (Haiti)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMISS (Democratic Republic of Congo)</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNFICYP (Cyprus)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMISS (South Sudan)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNOCI (Ivory Coast)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers. MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and the websites of the Ministry of National Defence, the Secretariat of National Emergencies, the Paraguayan Information Agency and the Rural Association of Paraguay. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.
Uruguay

BASIC INFORMATION

Population 3,443,000
Territorial Extension 176,220 km²
GDP (US$) 53,145,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel 22,316
Defence Budget (US$) 770,840,944

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)

Personnel Expenditure: 183%
Defence Budget: 143%
Government Budget: 157%
GDP: 100%

The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1935 and its incumbent Minister is Dr. Jorge Méndez.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

• Act on State Security and Internal Order (N° 14068 – 1972/07/12).
• Restoration Act for crimes committed by state terrorism until March 1st, 1985 (Nº 18831 – 2011/10/27).

In April 2014 the National Defence Policy was approved.

Systems and Concepts

• Armed Forces Organic Act (DL Nº 10326 - 1943/01/28).
• Organic Act of the Navy (N° 10808 - 1946/11/08).
• Act that grants the Executive the capacity to assign temporary perimeter-security responsibilities to military personnel under the Ministry of National Defence (N° 18717 - 2011/01/03. Last amendment: Act Nº 19326 – 2015/07/08).
• Restoration Act for crimes committed by state terrorism until March 1st, 1985 (Nº 18831 – 2011/10/27).

Military Organization

• Organic Act of the Navy (N° 10808 - 1946/11/08).
• Act that grants the Executive the capacity to assign temporary perimeter-security responsibilities to military personnel under the Ministry of National Defence (N° 18717 - 2011/01/03. Last amendment: Act Nº 19326 – 2015/07/08).
• Restoration Act for crimes committed by state terrorism until March 1st, 1985 (Nº 18831 – 2011/10/27).

The Defence System

The President may receive the advice of the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Interior, Foreign Affairs and of Economy and Finance. The Minister of Defence leads the defence policy and exercises the higher management and administration of the Armed Forces. The Joint Defence Staff is the military ministerial advisory body, responsible for joint military planning and employment. The General Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley marco de defensa nacional N° 18650 - 2010/03/08 Last amendment: Act Nº 18896 - 2012/05/10.
### The Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>316,844,107</td>
<td>4,331,809,675</td>
<td>26,607,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>322,261,459</td>
<td>4,445,159,356</td>
<td>31,606,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>622,039,810</td>
<td>8,523,891,359</td>
<td>40,577,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>/20,498,550</td>
<td>10,246,206,865</td>
<td>49,425,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>/25,969,493</td>
<td>10,225,894,607</td>
<td>52,449,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>6/6,921,188</td>
<td>9,787,524,707</td>
<td>56,345,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>650,1/18,64/</td>
<td>9,416,041,28/</td>
<td>58,283,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>800,044,909</td>
<td>11,171,841,818</td>
<td>55,794,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>/10,840,944</td>
<td>11,153,199,069</td>
<td>55,145,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Defence Budget (%)

- **In relation to GDP**
  - 2008: 2.00%
  - 2009: 2.00%
  - 2010: 2.00%
  - 2011: 2.00%
  - 2012: 2.00%
  - 2013: 2.00%
  - 2014: 2.00%
  - 2015: 2.00%
  - 2016: 2.00%

- **In relation to the government budget**
  - 2008: 1.19%
  - 2009: 1.02%
  - 2010: 1.53%
  - 2011: 1.46%
  - 2012: 1.35%
  - 2013: 1.20%
  - 2014: 1.12%
  - 2015: 1.49%
  - 2016: 1.45%

### Source:
Compilation based on the Ley de presupuesto nacional, período de Gobierno 2005-2009, 2010-2014 and 2015-2019. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Investment” and inputs into the Armed Forces Fund. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.
The Armies are the organized, equipped and trained arm responsible for executing military actions imposed by the national defence. Its fundamental mission is to defend the national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as to protect strategic resources of the country, as directed by the Executive Branch, while contributing to preserving peace in the Republic under the framework of the Constitution and laws in place. (Ley marco de la defensa nacional, N° 18650 – 2010/03/08, Sec. 18)

The Defence Joint Staff is an advisory body to the Minister and the National Defence Council. It is responsible for coordinating the activities of the Armies under the directives of the military police in relation to elaborating doctrines and planning joint and/or combined operations.

The primary mission of the Air Force is to provide internal and external security, in coordination with the other branches of the Armies. Without detriment to its fundamental mission, the Air Force shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it, carrying out public work; develop its potential in accordance with the specific demands or needs for the fulfilment of its fundamental mission and other missions assigned to it; become the essential consulting body of the Executive Branch in relation to airspace policies of the Republic; and act as the executive body of the Executive Branch regarding measures of conduct, integration and development of the national airspace potential.

Armed Forces Personnel 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Branch</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>NCOs</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Army</td>
<td>1,432</td>
<td>11,380</td>
<td>13,516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navy</td>
<td>595</td>
<td>4,161</td>
<td>4,756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Air Force</td>
<td>438</td>
<td>2,174</td>
<td>2,612</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Chapter 25: Uruguay

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ensign</th>
<th>Second Lieutenant</th>
<th>First Lieutenant</th>
<th>Captain</th>
<th>Major</th>
<th>Lieutenant Colonel</th>
<th>Colonel</th>
<th>Brigadier General</th>
<th>Lieutenant General</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. In the Navy, the rank of Major is equivalent to Lieutenant Commander and in the Air Force it has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of the total Armed Forces personnel, 18.92 % (4,222) are women.

Military Service

It is voluntary for all men and women who have completed their primary school education.

Service starts with two years as trainee. Upon completion of that period, there is the option of extending the contract for a minimum one-year period, until the person reaches the maximum age for a soldier (30 years), or entering a training school, as junior grade officer, to continue with the military career.

Military Service Admissions – Air Force

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Navy

The National Navy of Uruguay is as follows:

General Staff of the Navy (ESMAY)

Fleet Command (COMFLO):
- Sea Forces (FUEMA)
- Naval Aviation (COMAN)
- Naval Riflemen Corps

Navy Personnel Directorate (DIPER):

National Coast Guard (PRENA):
- Command of the Rio Negro District (JECRO).
- Command of the Atlantic Ocean District (JEOCA).
- Command of the Rio de la Plata District (JECKI).
- Command of the Rio Uruguay District (JECUR).

General Directorate of Naval Material (DIMAT).

Air Force

- I Air Brigade
  Air Base – International Airport of Carrasco - Canelones
- II Air Brigade
  Air Base - International Airport of Santa Bernardina - Durazno
- III Air Brigade
  Air Base - Montevideo

In 2016, Uruguay assigned observers to take part in the exercises carried out by Brazil in the border area (Operación Agata, Centinela Avanzado and Carguero).

Antarctica

Each year, the Armed Forces carry out Antarctic campaigns, providing transport, personnel and scientific research capacities.

The Defense Staff’s Amatista II Operations Plan

The Air Force increased border surveillance operations during the Olympic Games (August 2016). Aerial reconnaissance missions were carried out in the vicinity of the country’s northeastern border area and border crossing points, and the presence of air means was maintained on the border area with Brazil.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force.
### Education and the Military Career

#### Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies

**General of the Army**
- General
- Colonel
- Lieutenant Colonel
- Major
- Captain
- First Lieutenant
- Second Lieutenant
- Ensign

**Admiral**
- Rear Admiral
- Captain
- Lieutenant Commander
- Lieutenant
- Senior Grade Lieutenant
- Junior Grade Lieutenant
- Ensign

**General of the Air Force**
- Colonel
- Lieutenant Colonel
- Major
- Captain
- First Lieutenant
- Second Lieutenant
- Ensign

### Candidates (Aged 18)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>483</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>438</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>465</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Cadets in the Air Force - 2016

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Armed Forces are actively involved in the system. Food and clean water distribution, SAR activities and evacuations are some of the support activities performed. In December 2015, faced with major floods which affected the country and required the evacuation of almost 20,000 persons, the Armed Forces deployed their full capacities to assist the population. Among other things, the Air Force assigned transport units, the Navy cooperated in performing transportation activities and implementing patrolling missions to maintain public order, and the Army deployed trucks which distributed food, assisted with evacuations and erected tents.

Almost 3,000 troops were deployed in 2015 in support of the National Emergency Response System.

Air Force Actions:
- “Safe Summer” Plan: Use of aircraft to support the Ministry for the Interior, the National Fire Brigade and the National Road Police, carrying out anti-medical evacuation missions and firefighting tasks. Search and rescue missions and observations by forward observers were made available to carry out missions in the request of support components.
- In March and April 2015, National Fire Brigade personnel were transported in a C-130 Hercules aircraft to the city of Temuco, Chile, to provide support in firefighting missions.
- Helicopters were deployed to the cities of San José, Lascas and Durazno during the floods in 2016.
- In April 2016, support was provided to the city of Dolores by implementing medical evacuation missions and aerial reconnaissance photograph flights in response to the floods that affected the town.

The Uruguayan Navy provided support in the emergencies caused by floods and fires:
- In 2015 and 2016, 5,900 man-hours and 50,756 man-hours were spent, respectively, to provide assistance in emergency situations.
- In December 2015, support was provided during the floods on the west coasts (Salto and Paysandú) by assigning coast guard patrol boats, divers and larger naval units.
- In April 2016, the Navy participated in firefighting activities to extinguish the fires in Punta Ballena.

The Army provided the following support:
- 2015: 2,267 troops and 406 vehicles were deployed and 30,028 man-hours were spent in 760 events.
- 2016: 2,653 troops and 274 vehicles were deployed and 83,152 man-hours were spent in 254 events.

The support to the Ministry for Social Development:
- Baking bread in a military bakery for those in detention.
- In 2015, 2,653 troops and 274 vehicles were deployed and 83,152 man-hours were spent in 254 events.

In August 2016, the Air Force assigned Air Brigade III personnel to provide Perimeter Watch Services for Detention Facilities in the Department of Canelones.

Military personnel have been entrusted by law with the task of keeping watch along detention facility perimeters. They control incoming and outgoing movements and inspect persons, vehicles and objects entering detention units.

The Air Force assigned Air Brigade III personnel to provide Perimeter Watch Services for Detention Facilities in the Department of Canelones.

Environment, Administration, conscription, operation, and improvement of national parks and protected areas under the Air Force’s custody – Jurisdiction of the Army’s Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha Department.

Cleaning and reforestation activities in addition to campaigns aimed at promoting environmental preservation.

Uruguay has been among the fifteen largest contributors of troops to United Nations peacekeeping operations in the last ten years. Its participation in MINUSMA at the regional level stands out, as well as on the African scene, where it has participated in the Congo with one of its largest contingents. It also has the “Uruguayan School of Peace Operations” (ENOPU), created in 2008 on the Armed Forces basis of peace operations centers of the three Armed Forces. It is a dependent of the National System of Peacekeeping Operations (SINMAPA), which in turn is a dependent of the General Defence Staff (ESMADE).

The area of foreign relations is the responsibility of the Ministry of Foreign Relations in conjunction with the Ministries of Defence and Finance, and the Executive Power.

In 2015 and 2016, the Uruguayan Navy provided support in the Emergency System.

The Uruguayan Navy provided support in the emergencies caused by floods and fires:
- In 2015 and 2016, 5,900 man-hours and 50,756 man-hours were spent, respectively, to provide assistance in emergency situations.
- In December 2015, support was provided during the floods on the west coasts (Salto and Paysandú) by assigning coast guard patrol boats, divers and larger naval units.
- In April 2016, the Navy participated in firefighting activities to extinguish the fires in Punta Ballena.

The Army provided the following support:
- 2015: 2,267 troops and 406 vehicles were deployed and 30,028 man-hours were spent in 760 events.
- 2016: 2,653 troops and 274 vehicles were deployed and 83,152 man-hours were spent in 254 events.

Participation in Peace Operations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Current missions</th>
<th>Military Component</th>
<th>MEM</th>
<th>MC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
<td>Women</td>
<td>Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUKON (Kosovo)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSCA (Central African Republic)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINUSMA (Liberal Democratic Republic of Congo)</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1,188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNOCI (Ivory Coast)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

Since 1982 Uruguay has formed part of the MFO in Sinai. Actually, 58 military personnel participate.

Uruguay contributes with 1,414 military troops to the United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Support to Municipalities

This involves the Army’s performance of temporary tasks in various cities at the request of their mayors. One example of such tasks is the implementation of waste collection operations required to remedy long-term waste collector strikes.

Moves and troops to United Nations peacekeeping operations (DPKO), June 2016

Operations (MINUSTAH)

In December 2015, support was provided during the floods in the Department of Canelones.

This plan was created in 2010 by National Executive Order N° 171/010 and the ensuing Act 18.829, which declared the existence of a social and housing emergency in view of the extremely precarious situation experienced by close to 15,000 homes in the national territory. The plan, which involves actions by several ministries, contemplates the implementation of improvement and transformation processes as well as the construction of new neighborhoods.

The Army’s assistance in 2015 involved the following:

- 40 officers
- 224 troops involved
- 10,526 man-hours spent
- 5,993 km traveled

“Arms” Plan

This plan was created in 2010 by National Executive Order N° 171/010 and the ensuing Act 18.829, which declared the existence of a social and housing emergency in view of the extremely precarious situation experienced by close to 15,000 homes in the national territory. The plan, which involves actions by several ministries, contemplates the implementation of improvement and transformation processes as well as the construction of new neighborhoods.

The Army’s assistance in 2015 involved the following:

- 40 officers
- 224 troops involved
- 10,526 man-hours spent
- 5,993 km traveled

Parliamentary Resolution 83,152 man-hours were spent in 254 events.

Support to Municipalities

This involves the Army’s performance of temporary tasks in various cities at the request of their mayors. One example of such tasks is the implementation of waste collection operations required to remedy long-term waste collector strikes.

Uruguay has been among the fifteen largest contributors of troops to United Nations peacekeeping operations in the last ten years. Its participation in MINUSMA at the regional level stands out, as well as on the African scene, where it has participated in the Congo with one of its largest contingents. It also has the “Uruguayan School of Peace Operations” (ENOPU), created in 2008 on the Armed Forces basis of peace operations centers of the three Armed Forces. It is a dependent of the National System of Peacekeeping Operations (SINMAPA), which in turn is a dependent of the General Defence Staff (ESMADE).

Uruguay contributes with 1,414 military troops to the United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.

Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

Since 1982 Uruguay has formed part of the MFO in Sinai. Actually, 58 military personnel participate.

Uruguay contributes with 1,414 military troops to the United Nations peacekeeping missions.
Venezuela

**BASÍC INFORMATION**
- **Population**: 30,936,000
- **Territorial Extension**: 912,050 km²
- **GDP (US$)**: 185,611,000,000
- **Armed Forces Personnel**: 365,315
- **Defence Budget (US$)**: 8,549,765,946

**Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)**
- Personnel Expenditure: 130%
- Defence Budget: 155%
- Government Budget: 142%
- GDP: -45%

*Year in which the term “defence” was added to the name, although only in January 2007 it was changed to the present name.

**The Legal Framework**

**National Legislation**

**Systems and Concepts**
- Law for disarmament and control of weapons and ammunition (GO Nº 40190 – 2013/06/17).

**Military Organization**
- Organic Act of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces (Extraordinary GO Nº 6020 – 2011/03/21).
- Law of control for comprehensive air space defence (GO Nº 39935 – 2012/06/01).
- Decreto con fuerza de Ley especial de reincorporación a la carrera militar y al sistema de seguridad social de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (Special statutory decree of reincorporation to the military career and the social security system of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces) (GO Nº 8796 - GO Nº 39858 - 2012/06/02).

**Source**: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

**The Defence System**

- President
- National Defence Council
- Joint Staff
- Strategic-Operational Command
- Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Militia
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Army
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Navy
- General Command of the Bolivarian Military Aviation
- General Command of the Bolivarian National Gendarmerie

The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the Assembly, the Supreme Court of Justice and the Republican Monarch Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs, Planning and the Environment. The Strategic Operational Command is directly subordinate to the President and is the highest planning and management organ of the Armed Forces and the Bolivarian Militia. The Joint Staff is its planning and advisory body. The Strategic Operational Command, the Military Components (Army, Navy, Military Aviation and National Guard), the Bolivarian Militia and the Military Regions (as operational organization), are administratively under the Ministry of Popular Power for Defence. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence and Security Committee.

**Source**: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación (GO Nº 37.594 – 2002/12/18) and Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (Extraordinary GO Nº 6.020 – 2011/03/21).
Chapter 26: Venezuela

The Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Defence Budget (US$)</th>
<th>Government Budget (US$)</th>
<th>GDP (US$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>3,351,756,259</td>
<td>35,954,935,834</td>
<td>354,140,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>4,180,202,812</td>
<td>41,984,394,481</td>
<td>355,495,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>2,507,244,477</td>
<td>48,204,655,386</td>
<td>301,012,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>2,890,532,558</td>
<td>43,600,916,025</td>
<td>309,837,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>5,090,098,887</td>
<td>54,449,712,124</td>
<td>337,043,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>5,243,251,787</td>
<td>64,666,693,986</td>
<td>347,978,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>5,564,785,088</td>
<td>74,802,452,930</td>
<td>342,067,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>5,258,351,200</td>
<td>111,915,292,999</td>
<td>239,572,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>8,349,659,646</td>
<td>158,611,108,152</td>
<td>185,611,000,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. For 2014, 2015 and 2016, the benchmark exchange rate was based on data from the Central Bank of Venezuela.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal between 2006 and 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in “Real Assets”.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
The National Armed Force, organized by the State and regulated by the principles of territorial integrity, cooperation, solidarity, concurrence and co-responsibility, has the mission to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, ensure territorial integration, security of the Nation, active participation in national development, cooperation in maintaining internal order, and the defence of the democratic exercise of the people’s will embodied in the Constitution of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and the laws of the Republic.

The following are its specific functions:
- To ensure the full sovereignty and jurisdiction of the Republic in the continental space, maritime and marine areas, insular, lake, fluvial territories and air space, including their respective resources.
- To defend strategic locations that guarantee the development of activities in different areas: social, political, cultural, geographical, environmental, military and economic, and take the measures necessary to prevent any external aggression or improper use.
- To prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, with the purpose of cooperating with the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the geographic space of the Nation.
- To participate in alliances or coalitions in conjunction with the Armed Forces of other countries for integration purposes, as provided for in international treaties, pacts and agreements, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To take part in peacekeeping missions, according to the provisions of pertinent treaties and agreements duly signed and ratified, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To support the different levels and branches of the Government in the performance of social, political, cultural, geographic, environmental, economic tasks, and in civil protection operations in the event of disasters within the framework of relevant plans.
- To contribute to the preservation or restoration of the internal order vis-à-vis serious social disturbances, upon the decision of the President of the Republic.
- To organize, plan, conduct and control the military intelligence and counterintelligence system.

Specific Missions

**Army**
Ensure the defence of the land; contribute to the stability of democratic institutions and respect for the laws of the Republic; support national development and integration; and prepare to take part in international peacekeeping programs.

**Navy**
Ensure naval defence and compliance with the Constitution and laws in effect; cooperate in maintaining internal order and actively participate in national development, in order to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of national water spaces.

**Air Force**
Ensure national defence by controlling the national air space, contributing to the sustainment of public order and actively participating in the development of the country, employing the national air power to guarantee the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.

**National Guard**
Conduct the operations necessary for maintaining the country’s internal order, cooperate in the development of military operations to ensure the defence of the Nation, exert administrative law enforcement and criminal investigation activities assigned by law, and actively participate in national development within the territory and other geographic spaces of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela.

Armed Forces Personnel 2016

### Military personnel trends by sex

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>16%</td>
<td>21%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>79%</td>
<td>21%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Women 21% (76,860)
Men 79% (288,455)

Women in the Armed Forces

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>First Lieutenant</td>
<td>Lieutenant (Army)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>Brigade General (Army)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major</td>
<td>Colonel (Army)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Colonel</td>
<td>Colonel (Navy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel</td>
<td>Major General (Air Force)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigadier General</td>
<td>General Chief of Staff</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The rank of Major General is equivalent to Admiral (Navy), while in the Air Force Lieutenant General has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

### Territorial Order

**The Development Plan of the National Bolivarian Armed Force for the Integral Defence of the Nation (2007-2013) (Sucre Plan)** establishes the need to restructure the Bolivarian National Armed Force and to maintain a permanent operational preparation in the border municipalities, fostering the presence of other State institutions.

**Integral Defence Regions:** these are defined as a space of the national territory with geostategic characteristics, based on the defensive strategic concept, to plan, conduct and carry out integral defence operations.

- **Central Region:** it encompasses the States of Vargas, Gran Caracas, Miranda, Aragua, Carabobo and Yaracuy, including the Capital District.
- **Western Region:** it encompasses the States of Falcon, Lara, Trujillo, Merica, Yacuma and While.
- **Los Llanos Region:** it encompasses the States of Apure, Portuguesa, Barinas, Cojedes and Guarico.
- **Eastern Region:** it encompasses the States of Aragua, Monagas, Sucre and Nuevo Esparta.
- **Guyana Region:** it encompasses the States of Bolivar, Delta Amacuro and Amazonas.

**Integral Defence Operation Zones:** Space within a region that may comprise one or several States.

**Integral Defence Areas:** Geographic spaces contained within a defence operation zone that may comprise one or several municipalities.

**The Military Districts:** these were developed mainly from 2010 onwards. Their duty is to safeguard the territorial integrity, sovereignty, security, defence and national identity; to carry out operational plans; to safeguard communication systems; to take part in emergency situations, catastrophes and public calamities; to detect and neutralize espionage and the presence of foreign irregular groups; to contribute to the eradication of narcotics, fuel and other natural resources trafficking; to fight organized crime.

In 2015 93,878 persons were enlisted.

**Military Service**

Military service is a duty for all citizens, though mandatory recruitment is forbidden. Every man and woman of military age (18 to 60), born and naturalized in the country, are bound to register in the Permanent Military Registry as they are eligible and subject to registration for the service. Minimum term is 12 months, but may be extended. Registered members may be included in the following categories:

- Active duty: they are already providing services in any of the branches of the Bolivarian Armed Force, the Bolivarian National Militia or other units attached to the Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence. They should be aged between 18 and 30. They are subject to the military jurisdiction.
- Redundancy: they are not enlisted as they have been deferred from military service. It offers two modalities:
  - Full-time: regular service performed in a continuous and uninterrupted way at operational and administrative military units established by the Bolivarian National Armed Force.
  - Part-time: they stay in the barracks for a specific time, enabling them to study or have a job, thus ensuring their professional growth and economic and social stability for themselves and their families.

**Sucre Plan**

It is a strategic development plan of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces for the Comprehensive Defence of the Nation, which establishes the existence of a threat to the security and comprehensive defence of the State emanating from United States and its allies in non-conventional terms, and consequently proposes making the Armed Forces adequate in order to combat this threat.

**Strategic Pillars**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pillar</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Educational</td>
<td>Reform the educational system of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces, the Bolivarian Militia, and the rest of the population, in order to facilitate response to the new internal and external threats.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legal</td>
<td>Promote the development of a Bolivarian National Armed Force and of the Bolivarian Militia, and make the current legal framework adequate to the new understanding of comprehensive defence of the Nation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctrinal</td>
<td>Construction of a new Bolivarian Military Doctrine to successfully lead a prolonged people’s war in case of a hypothetical war.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leadership</td>
<td>Through the inclusion of operational plans for military defence, cooperation in maintaining internal order and active participation in national development and strategic development plans.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Logistical</td>
<td>Create a Territorial Logistic Support System that permits the conservation and adequate repair of war material in preparation for a potential war of a one-year duration, as well as increasing security measures for the country’s protection.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Compilation based on Ley de conscripción y aislamiento militar (Ley Nº 9535 – 2014). Last amendment: Ley Nº 9850, 2015/03/21, Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal 2014 and 2016, Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional (2015). Decreto mediante el cual se crean diez (10) Distritos Militares según la distribución que en él se menciona (Nº 7938 – 2010), and websites of the Ministry of People’s Power for Defence.
**Education and the Military Career**

**Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies**

**GENERAL IN CHIEF**
- Lieutenant General
  - Major General
  - Brigadier General
  - Colonel
  - Captain
  - Lieutenant Colonel
  - Major
  - First Lieutenant
  - Lieutenant

**ADMIRAL IN CHIEF**
- Admiral
  - Vice Admiral
  - Rear Admiral
  - Captain
  - Lieutenant Colonel
  - Major
  - First Lieutenant
  - Lieutenant

** GENERAL IN CHIEF**
- Lieutenant General
  - Major General
  - Brigadier General
  - Colonel
  - Captain
  - Lieutenant Colonel
  - Major
  - First Lieutenant
  - Lieutenant

**GENERAL IN CHIEF**
- Lieutenant General
  - Major General
  - Brigadier General
  - Colonel
  - Captain
  - Lieutenant Colonel
  - Major
  - First Lieutenant
  - Lieutenant

**Command and Joint Staff Course**
- Lieutenant
- Captain
- First Lieutenant
- Ensign

**Basic Joint Staff Course**
- Major
- Lieutenant Colonel
- Captain
- First Lieutenant
- Lieutenant

**Advance Course**
- Command
- Joint Staff Course
- Higher Aerial War College

**Basic Staff Course**
- Senior National Defence Course

**4 years**
- Military Academy
- Naval Academy
- Military Aviation Academy
- Military Academy
- Cadets (Aged 16/21)

### 2015 Graduates: 335 new officers.

1,447 cadets joined the military academies of the Venezuelan National Bolivarian Armed Force components in 2015.

---

1. Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers’ promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2. The age of 16-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army: 16-21, Navy: 18-23, Air Force: 16-21. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the appropriate military education institution.

Chapter 26: Venezuela

Support in Public Security

The “Plan and Execute Military Operations for the Security, Defence and Comprehensive Development of the Nation” project includes specific, joint and combined military operations.

Grand Supply Mission

In July 2016, the Government launched the so-called Gran Misión de Abastecimiento (Grand Supply Mission), which includes the logistic and operating support by the armed forces for food distribution. Its provisions establish that the “Civic-military union calls for the utilization of the National Bolivarian Armed Force’s operational capacity in the entire territory of the country, its organization and discipline in national support activities for strategic goods supply, so as to ensure the Venezuelan people’s rights to food and health, as well as the protection and safeguarding of goods and services related to those activities.”

Bolivarian National Militia

Special corps integrated by the territorial militia and the combat corps.

The militia member category may be granted to men and women of age who, though not exercising the military profession, may enter the Bolivarian Militia and, as mobilized, fulfill the Nation’s security and integral defense functions. It reports directly to the President of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and Commander in Chief of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in all matters relating to operational aspects, as for administrative affairs, it shall report to the Minister of People’s Power for Defence.

Mission: to train, prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, in order to supplement the operational readiness of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, contribute to maintaining internal order, security, defence and overall development of the Nation, with the purpose of contributing to the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Nation’s geographic spaces.

Some of their roles include:

- Prepare, organize, equip, instruct, train and retrain the Bolivarian National Militia established.
- Create ongoing links between the National Armed Force and the Venezuelan people, so as to contribute to ensuring the overall defence of the Nation.
- Organize and train the Territorial Militia, to carry out the overall defence operations aimed at guaranteeing national sovereignty and independence.
- Participate and contribute to the development of military technology and industry.
- Guide, coordinate and provide support in its areas of competence to the Community Councils (Consejos Comunales) in order to contribute to the attainment of public policies.
- Contribute to, and advice on, the creation and consolidation of Integral Defence Committees of Community Councils, in order to strengthen civil-military relations.
- Collect, process and disseminate information from the Community Councils, public and private sector institutions, necessary for the elaboration of integral development plans, programs and projects for the Nation as well as national mobilization efforts.
- Coordinate with public and private sector bodies, entities and offices, the establishment and organization of the Reserve Combat Corps (Corpos Combatientes de Reserva).
- Oversee and train such combat corps, which shall operationally fall under the National General Command of the Bolivarian National Militia.

2015 Highlights

- 99 Areas of Integral Defence in 335 cities.
- 499 Militia Battalions (local, general and territorial).
- 678,217 new candidates in the militia
- 145,874 graduates from the Course on Territorial Militia Battalion Chief.

Bolivarian National Militia Personnel (2016):

365,046